

THE WORD UNTOLD:

This Realm of Lies

by Seeker Verity

This book is not to be copyrighted.

God's Will be done.

7th edition 2024.

For Gavin, my dear son.

Proverbs to remember

1:7 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

3:11-12 My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; neither be weary of his correction: For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

16:22 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

16:25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

22:3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

Table of Contents

The Beginning.....	6
PART 1	20
1 Chosen To Fail.....	21
2 The Chosen Gentiles	31
3 The 144,000	78
4 The Reaping	107
5 Law of the Prophets	116
6 Israel Untold.....	153
PART 2	196
7 Son of the Morning	197
8 The Anointed Cherub.....	224
9 The Assyrian	245
10 The Deep	268
PART 3	295
11 The Beast and the Whore.....	296
12 Narrow Is The Way.....	316
13 The Realm.....	331
PART 4	338
14 History Untold	339
Recommendations.....	378
The End.....	384

The Beginning

Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world...

1 John 5:19and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

Romans 12:2 And be not conformed to this world...

James 4:4....whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

John 3:1...therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

Not a single statement made by Jesus or His Apostles would lead us to believe that God's people would belong to the most popular religion in the world. Over 60 percent of Americans claim to be Christian, and over 30 percent of the world. The Christian church is, without any doubt, the largest religion in the world; it is a huge part of this world. Either the Word of God is wrong, or modern Christianity is wrong; they cannot both be right. Two billion opinions have no effect on the opinion of God.

Numerous religions claim Christ as the Messiah; even Muslims recognize much of the Bible as 'inspired by God' scripture. All in all, over half of the world bases its beliefs on a single book: A book that transcends culture, class, race, language, and obviously religion. The Old Testament, the founder of every major religion on Earth, has remained unchanged, for the most part, for over 2500 years. Ask yourself, *'Is it likely that man created a book over two millennia ago that has outlasted every empire and is still, to this day, the most relevant and read book in all the world?'*

While these religions differ in many areas, they all have one thing in common: every single member thinks they are going to Heaven; four billion people have all come to this conclusion from the same source material, while simultaneously believing different things. **1 Peter 4:18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?**

Anyone with intelligence will agree that life is complex: from DNA to the cedars of Lebanon, from butter to honey, from the depths to the sun. Hypothetically, if one God created this highly complex realm, all the way to our dreams while we sleep, then we have to factor in the possibility that if He did write a Book, this Book is more complex than the human mind is capable of completely understanding. Maybe, just maybe, God's Book is designed to create separation, different religions, and denominations and convince every single one of these people that they are going to Heaven. If someone built this machine we are currently in, maybe it is operating as the designer intended.

If understood, this book will be the most eye opening Bible studies you have ever read. As nearly every page of this book will reference the Bible in some way or another, I need to spend a few pages defending its validity. A good place to start is logic: When deciding between option A or option B, think to yourself, *'Which of these two options would Satan want me to believe?'* more times than not, the opposite is the truth. Does Satan want you to believe that the Bible is the Word of God?

Many people claim the Bible is the word of man, yet governments try to suppress it, and entities have tried to change it since its inception. If the government wanted to control us, they would merely have to convince us that the New Testament is the Word of God. The New Testament makes it clear that we are not to kill, and vengeance belongs to God: Jesus, Yahshua, told us to turn the cheek and let

people steal from us; it would not be hard to subdue a people who followed the exact rules of Jesus Christ. Their goal is not simply to control us, but as agents of the Devil, their goal is to damn us to the pit.

Millions of followers of The Way have been martyred for adhering to the Word of God. **John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.** If Jesus is the Word and the Bible is the Word of God, what is the similitude between them? Revelation 19:13 specifically calls Jesus **The Word of God.**

The Bible cannot be destroyed. God's Word being accessible to much of the world despite the persecution of Rome, the Jews, the papist, and many more is not the doing of man, but the doing of God. Jesus is the Word and the Truth, and man has not corrupted the King James Bible (Authorized Version). You will not find the One True God in church; you will not find God in the writings of man. The Word of God is our connection to God; this is why man can't destroy the Word: **Matt 24:35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.**

The validity of the Bible has been under attack by Satan's earthly army since he realized that destroying the Word was not an option. There are lies after lies to discredit the Word: they will say the manuscripts can't be trusted or the translators were flawed. God spoke to His prophets of the Old Testament and told them exactly what to write down; God sent the Holy Spirit to work within Apostles and Disciples of the New Testament and told them what to write down. A God capable of what the Word of God claims God is capable of is limitless: would it be hard for God to work within the hearts of the translators to make sure the words on paper were the Word of God? Could God not manifest words on paper if He so chose? A God whose Word can be flawed or changed by men is not all powerful.

Not believing in Jesus and the Bible is one thing, but believing in Jesus and not believing that at least one of these Bibles is the Word of God is hypocritical: **John 10:35 ...the scripture cannot be broken. Titus 1:2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began.** If God cannot lie, and the scripture cannot be broken, then one of these Bibles has to be the Word of God. If the Devil turned God into a liar, that would, in turn, make the Devil more powerful than God. How someone can believe that The Almighty God, who called His Son the Word of God, whom through all things were created (Col 1:16,) and created this vast world and all the creatures that lie within, but couldn't figure out how to put words on paper, A Word He promised to give us, baffles me.

Psalms 12:6-7 The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.7 Thou shalt keep them, O Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever. A God who created the diverse languages and dispersed His creation around the world for His purpose said His words would be preserved for ever; for ever means forever. As the Bible was not written for just the Hebrews, Greeks, or any individual language, the scripture is pertinent to all languages, meaning nearly every language has a purified Word of God. If one of these Bibles, in our English language, isn't unbroken, pure, and purified, and the only way to know what lies within is to trust the experts that decode, translate, and interpret it, then those men who do so now have the power of God. If you trust these scholars, doctors, pastors, and self-important men, you have put your trust in man: **Psalms 118:8 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.** A fitting verse for the exact middle of the Bible: Psalms 117 is the shortest chapter; Psalms 119 is the longest; there are 594 chapters before Psalms 118 and 594 after; 594 plus 594 is 1188, or Psalms 118:8, the middle verse of the Bible.

The King James Bible has numerological connections that could not be done by the minds of men: In Genesis chapter 1, when God is directly speaking, there are 7x7x7 words; in the first chapter of the New Testament, when the Angel of the Lord is speaking, there are 7x7 words. Father and Son together have 70x7 mentions; the 70x7th mention of Jesus occurs in John 10:32, sandwiched between the verses where Jesus says, "**I and my Father are one**" and "**Because I said, I am the Son of God?**" The last word of the Bible is Amen; when Amen is capitalized it shows up 77 times. Jesus is the 77th generation from God; His signature phrase, 'Verily I say unto (you or thee),' occurs 77 times in the Gospel (I could do this for 20 pages.) While some of these numerological connections appear in many English Bibles, most are made null and void in all but the KJV: one random word in one chapter can completely change the numerology of an entire book. (I recommend researching this for yourselves (truthischrist.com/seven).)

The King James is full of hints that point to the Word of God over the word of man: In the New Testament, Isaiah is called Esaias; Zion is written as Sion: Do you think the translators couldn't have switched a letter around to make it more understandable for the reader? These letters not being corrected was intentional by the Almighty: In doing this, He is letting us know that every single letter is precisely the way it is supposed to be, and the translators changed nothing according to their own knowledge, but I digress.

The Bibles of today have been rewritten for the modern man despite the KJV being relatively easy to 'understand,' even with a minimal commitment. The Devil is a deceiver; the Devil is subtle, cunning, and evil. If the Devil cannot change or destroy the Word of God, his only option is to confuse and dilute the minds of men to hide the Word of God. Romans 8:1 in the NIV Bible says: **Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus.** The same

verse in the King James says: **There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** The NIV Bible is a creation of the papist. If the true words have no real power, why would they change it? The omission of the words '**who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit**' changes the doctrine and meaning of the verse entirely: In the NIV, to be in Christ, you need only to be in Christ; In the KJV, to be in Christ, you must not walk after the flesh but walk after the Spirit. The NIV doesn't stop at the mere changing of verses either: they have chosen to omit 16 verses of God's Word, and the NIV is not the only Bible that has done so. Anyone who maliciously changes the Word of God is an enemy of God.

Hebrews 4:12 (KJV) For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. ('Quick' in Old English means alive in our English.) The NIV is the most popular Bible in Christendom; If they believe the Bible is the Word of God, and God says His Word is alive, why would they allow it to be diluted? The Devil has one ultimate goal: to harness souls and take from God what God loves; he does this in many ways, but none more adept than diluting the perception of the Word of God.

(Not all Bibles have been intentionally corrupted; I found God in the Geneva 1599. But if there is a contradiction, the KJV has the last Word. It is the Word of God, not the Words of God. English is an elementary language when compared to Hebrew and even Greek, which is by design. It's no coincidence that the Strong's Concordance is only fully compatible with the KJV. So while knowing Hebrew and Greek is not necessary, having the drive and patience to research words, is; at least it was

in my case. 'A Lamp in the Dark' on Youtube, about 2.5 hours in, will give you an idea of the stringent process in which the KJV was created.)

The Devil tempted Jesus in the desert for 40 days: **Matthew 4:8-9 Again, the Devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.** Jesus was offered all the kingdoms of the world; He said no but never said they were not the Devil's to give. The New Testament calls Satan the prince of this world and the god of this world (2 Cor 4:4), lower case 'g.'

The term 'one percenters' is common in the speak of today; these one percenters are the true kings of this world, and they control the kingdoms: every one of them, every single one, has taken the same deal that Jesus turned down in the desert. Every politician, every actor, every newscaster, unbeknownst to them or not, has been allowed to be there by the Devil. This wasn't apparent to most twenty years ago, but as we approach the end, per Daniel 12:4, knowledge is increasing: what has been hiding is rising to the surface, and more and more, and day by day, the truth is revealing itself.

If politics have been corrupted, If the media has been corrupted, the entertainment industry, the education system, and nearly all the businesses we buy our products from to support our lifestyles have been corrupted; If every part of the world we can see with our eyes has been corrupted, does it not stand to reason that the religions of the world have been corrupted as well?

Many, if not most, of these Christian churches will preach that God is only love: **Ezekiel 21:31-32 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish**

men, and skilful to destroy.³² Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it. They will preach that the wrath of God is no more, while the Bible says that God does not change (Mal 3:6.) They will say that God cannot be love and wrath: **Isaiah 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.** If God is only love, why did He create evil? Why did He send an evil spirit to inhabit someone (1 Samuel 16:14?) Why has He killed so many people? If a church says God is only love, they don't know God, but instead, have created a God that makes them happy.

They will preach that God wouldn't blind the shameful or turn His back on the sinful because God is love: **2Thessalonians 2:10-12because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.¹¹ And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:¹² That they all might be damned who believed not the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness.** This passage means what it says and says what it means: God will blind those who ignore truth. Unless the Bible is being poetic, it always means what it says and says what it means. If the Bible is the Word of God, then our quest for truth and separating lies from truth is eternally important.

We don't understand these commies that indulge in sinful obedience; we can't convince them of the truth, no matter how apparent, because they have been blinded by a God who made the Heavens and the Earth; they have been deemed unworthy of righteousness and truth. If a church preaches anything other than what the Word of God says, they have not the Spirit of Truth. God doesn't need us to like or accept him; He doesn't need us to agree with His Word: **1 Peter 1:24-25 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:**

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. God sacrificed His Son but will not sacrifice His righteousness for our vanity. Dozens of verses clearly say that God will choose who will and who will not know the truth. Jesus spoke in parables so the hearing would hear and the deaf would hear not, for Jesus is One with God (John 10:30.)

Many who think they can see, see not. **2Thessalonians 2:3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition.** This prophecy of the end times says there will be a falling away before the end; this means a falling away from Christ and The Way; this prophecy is reinforced by Jesus: **Luke 18:8 ...Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?** Jesus said nothing in vain; He is clearly insinuating faith will be 'lacking' near the end. And sorry to be the bearer of bad news if you didn't already know: we are near the end; we are either in the little season or knocking on the door of the tribulation, or possibly at the beginning of it already. Over a third of the world claims to be Christian: Would over one third of the population following the doctrine of Christ and being on a path towards Heaven be considered a falling away? I think not. However, if the people who think they are following Jesus but unbeknownst to themselves are following a gospel of lies; if every single religion in the world had been completely and utterly corrupted, and the true followers of The Way make up a fraction of a percent of the population; now this, may be considered a falling away.

The Jews spent centuries believing what they wanted to believe and trusting in the traditions of their misguided fathers, as opposed to submitting to the Word of God. The coming of Christ wasn't clear to them because they trusted in man's word over the Word of God: they spent generations waiting for a conquerer because that is what they desired; the preachers preached what the people wanted to hear, and over

time, it became a doctrine accepted by nearly all. The fact that their scrolls didn't specifically say what they preached was of no concern to them; they twisted words and convinced themselves they were right; they figured that if they all believed it, it must be true. The exact mistakes made by the Jews are being repeated by the religions of today: **Ezekiel 33:31 And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love but their heart goeth after their covetousness.** There is nothing new under the sun.

Satan has saturated the church, little by little, century by century, and you are running out of time to find the truth. There are scriptures upon scriptures that the church has misinterpreted for decades and some for centuries. Why I know what I know is not for me to know; I've never heard God's voice, I don't receive visions, but I do know I have to tell of what I know. Nearly everything in this book directly contradicts what is 'known' by the world. You will have two options if you finish this book: you will believe the truth, or you will believe lies. If you understand what I write, you will be alone; you will not find a group of like-minded people, but if you take a few more steps in the right direction, you will never be alone again. And then: **2Timothy 3:12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution;** but you will not be alone: **John 16:32 ...and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.**

Some of what I have written is known to few, but the majority is known by none that I know of. It is unlikely that this knowledge is unique to me; however, this knowledge is likely suppressed, as I have never read nor heard much of what I will tell you. History was rewritten a couple hundred years ago; in doing this, the contents you are about to read,

God Willing, were hidden from the world. Even self-publishing was a chore: my book was either outright refused or I was strung along, seemingly to waste my time. Getting the truth into the hands of the public is no easy task. The topics that led me to write this book involve the true identity of Lucifer, the prophecy of the 144,000, and the pre-determined role of 'Gentiles' in the Kingdom of God, but my primary objective is to explain and demonstrate how accurate, layered, and multi-dimensional the Bible really is, hopefully clearing a path for others to understand the beauty within.

I mainly wrote this book for those not in the church as I sense more hope; people who haven't been told how to read the Word of God are more likely to just read It. That being said, I care deeply about the church members who have been lied to, and I pray they are able to consider the possibility that everyone they have ever met is wrong, at least about something, which is no easy task: realizing that you have believed a lie your entire life, admitting it, and accepting something entirely different is not only difficult, but heartbreaking. Only those without pride and with a genuine fear of God will succeed.

Jesus said, **"Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice."** The Holy Spirit is also called the Spirit of Truth: **John 14:17 Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive...** If you understand what I write about, you will have to ask yourself, *'If all these pastors who claim to have the Holy Spirit don't know the truth, then how could they have the Spirit of Truth?'* Do you think someone with the Spirit of God could be tricked into getting a vaccine that alters God given DNA? Does the Holy Spirit get fooled by demons? **2 Corinthians 11:14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.** One of this world's biggest mistakes is underestimating how powerful, deceptive, and intelligent the Prince of Darkness truly is.

As the majority of the information in this book is unknown to the world, you will likely come across things you don't understand or agree with; If you push on, I will prove and explain it. I have talked to multiple people who have started to read this book, and the number of them who stopped reading at the same point is astounding: they all stopped at the beginning of chapter two, right before the hammer drops. I think it is intervention from the prince of this world; the Devil cannot have people reading the hidden wisdom of the Gospel; If so, he will be in danger of losing a soul he covets. I implore you to do everything in your power to make it to page 54. Upon doing so, if you don't see the big deal, put the book down; you won't understand any of it. However, if you are asking yourself, *'How is it possible that something can be so clearly documented in the Bible yet remain a mystery to Bible-believing religions?'* then keep reading; you ain't seen nothing yet.

To members of the church:

Kenneth Copeland and Joel Olsteen being figureheads of a religion that you profess should be cause for concern. Belonging to the most prominent religion of a country that is allied with Azerbaijan, a Muslim country that committed a genocide of thousands of Armenian(Artsakh) followers of Jesus, all while the vast majority of Christendom said nothing about it, should be cause for concern. If you see red flags, look to green pastures.

*If you have yet to understand truths of the Gospel, fret not; even the Apostles were blinded for the Gospel's sake; are you better than they? **Luke 9:45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not...** Certain truths were hidden from the Apostles until the time was right. If you understand the second chapter of this book, know it is for a reason: your current circle of friends would not exist if you knew this information before you met*

them; maybe for the edification of Christ, you were blinded, just as the Apostles were, just as I was, for your friend's sake, for Christ's sake. The God who made the Heavens and the Earth can open your mind and let you see; I recommend you pray for wisdom and understanding and read the following verses, which are in no specific order. Remember, God does not change per Malachi 3:6; He knew the end from the beginning per Acts 15:18 and Isaiah 46:10. 1Corinthians 1:10, Titus 1:16, Romans 12:2, 2 Corinthians 10:12, 6:17, 2 Peter 3:16, Matthew 15:9, Acts 5:32, 1Corinthians 2:5, Matthew 7:21, and Psalms 119:125.

To everyone else:

My goal is not to preach or teach you how to follow The Way; the Bible communicates that information just fine. I am not trying to prove Christ's divinity; the book 'More Than A Carpenter' does that just fine. I aim to prove beyond any doubt that you have rejected a fiction. It pains me that rejectors of falsity are punished with ignorers of truth. Whether you believe we are nearing the end or not, your end will come. The most pondered question on the deathbed is, 'Did I have it right;' prepare yourself to answer that question.

The information in Part 1 is what led me to write this book. That being said, Part 2 regards the supernatural and may be more intriguing for some; Part 2 will be easier to understand as well. Part 3 discusses the whore of Babylon and other stuff that is semi-known and is even easier to understand than Part 2. The book is ordered by importance, not difficulty level. Parts 1, 2, and 3 can be read in any order; they are tied together in the 'History Untold' chapter, Part 4. Upon completion of this book, if understood, you will have a more profound understanding of scripture than anyone you have ever met.

The favorite words of all religions are: '*If it says this here, then it must mean this there.*' The Bible is a big book, and if read out of context, it can accommodate every single person in this world and justify their beliefs; God designed it that way. Unless the passage is poetic, God says what He means and means what He says.

PART 1

1

Chosen To Fail

Before I begin this chapter, I need to clear something up: Many who started reading decided I was antisemitic and stopped reading; I am no more antisemitic than Jesus or Paul. Jesus, while talking to the Jews, said, **"Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do"**. In Romans 11:28, Paul writes, **As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes...** If you are a defender of the Gospel, then the Jews are your enemy; this does not mean we are to treat them poorly or spit on them as they spit on followers of Jesus in Israel; **Luke 6:27 But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you.** Just as we are commanded to love our brother, we are commanded to love our enemy, but loving someone is not the same as supporting someone's actions and befriending them: **2 John 9-11 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.**¹⁰ **If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:**¹¹ **For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.** If you are a well wisher to the Jews, you have become a partaker of their evil deeds, such as denying the Lord Jesus Christ.

Acts 20:29-31 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.³⁰ Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.³¹ Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears. We are to warn all men, including the Jews, of the wrath to come, not to partake or agree with the actions of the Godless. And as I am commanded to warn the Jew of their end, I warn you now: If you are a friend to the Jews, you are an enemy of the Gospel. **James 4:4** **whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God**; the Jews, who run Hollywood and the banks, are a friend of this world; they are, therefore, an enemy of God. I say one more time: If you are a friend of the Jew, you are an enemy of God. Don't say you weren't warned!....There, now, no one's time is wasted.....On to the chapter.

2 Kings 6:15-20 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?¹⁶ And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.¹⁷ And Elisha prayed, and said, Lord, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.¹⁸ And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the Lord, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.¹⁹ And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.²⁰ And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria,

that Elisha said, Lord, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

This is one of my favorite Bible stories because it clearly displays God's hand in every individual's ability to see or not to see: If God can blind an army into thinking they are in a completely different city, then God blinding people to evil and leading them to be fully convinced in their immoral actions is not only possible but scriptural: **2 Thessalonians 2:11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie.**

God will not only blind those He chooses but will remove protection from the Devil of whom He chooses: **2Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.** The lowercase 'god' is talking about Satan. If you aren't under the protection of Christ, God has given power to Satan to blind people as well. God put Judas in the hands of the Devil; God loved Job yet still gave him over to the Devil; He even lifted His protection from His beloved David so the Devil may tempt him (1 Chronicles 21:1). God will do His pleasure; His ways are above our ways; **Isaiah 55:8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord.**

Deuteronomy 28:28 The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart. This is what God said He would do to the Jews if they didn't harken to His command; God told them He would blind them from the very beginning. **Isaiah 66:4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.** Not only did God harden the hearts of

the Jews and gave them blindness to the truth, but gave them delusions so they could relish believing their lies.

Approximately 5 million Jews lived at the time of Jesus; but a fraction accepted Christ as the Son of God. As promised by God, the Jews were blinded, and remain blind to this day. The last 27 chapters in the Book of Isaiah are about the New Covenant. The Book of Isaiah is almost like a condensed version of the Bible: Isaiah has 66 chapters; the Bible has 66 Books; 27 chapters in Isaiah are about the New Covenant; the New Testament has 27 Books, and so on. The meaning of these last chapters in Isaiah should be unmistakable: God says in multiple different verses, in numerous different ways, that the Gentiles would be given salvation, and this New Covenant would last forever.

The 70 week prophecy in the Book of Daniel clearly predicts Christ's coming and the Temple's destruction. Anybody of intelligence can read this prophecy and others, and if they believe the Bible is the Word of God or even just the Old Testament, there is no other options than Jesus being the Son of God. Reading the Torah, or the Books of the Prophets, as the Jews do, and believing the words are the Word of God, and not believing that Yeshua was the Messiah, is inconceivable. Seeing the connections between the Testaments and the fulfillment of every prophecy that was to be fulfilled is inevitable. Not being able to make these blatantly obvious connections is impossible, but nothing is impossible with God; God has taken their sight and given them delusion. **John 9:39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind.** The Jews, who claimed they could see, were made blind by Jesus Christ. Jesus giving sight to the blind was not just an act of kindness or a display of God's power; Jesus was telling us that through Him, we can receive sight, and without Him, we will remain blind.

The Hebrew language was chosen by God to give His first Testament; the Hebrew language has more depth than any language I have ever heard of: one letter of one word can mean something in itself, then two letters, three, and so on; there is far more to it than I personally understand. **'In the Beginning,'** the first words of the Bible, in Hebrew, is 'Bereshit'; when this code is broken down using the first word of the Hebrew Bible, it means, 'The Son of God will be destroyed by his own hand on the cross.' I can't read Hebrew, but it feels right; I suggest you YouTube this information and see for yourself, but either way, it is clear that Jesus was meant to come to this world and save humanity from the beginning: **1 Peter 1:19-20 ...with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you.** God told us He knew what would happen to His creation of this Earth from the beginning: **Isaiah 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.**

In the first seven verses of John chapter 15, Jesus explains that He is the Vine and the way to Heaven is to attach to that Vine, via the Spirit of God. In the Torah, the same books the Jews use to convince others they are God's chosen people, we are told they are of a different vine: **Deuteronomy 29:32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah...** Long before Christ walked this Earth, we are told that the Jews are the antithesis of the Vine that is Christ. In 1 John 4:3, among others, John says the Jews have the **'spirit of antichrist'**, corroborating the writings of Moses. The Gospel of John makes it clear that the Jews killed Jesus, but many don't know the Jews were chosen to kill Jesus; the Jews

rejecting the Son of God is prophesied in numerous Old Testament passages (Psalms 118:22, Isaiah 8:14).

In the book of Revelation, these self proclaimed 'God's people,' of which many maintain, are referred to as the synagogue of Satan (They have another epithet in Revelation, but I will discuss that later. Read Ezekiel 16 if you don't want to wait.) If God declared the end from the beginning as He said He did, and the Jews are the synagogue of Satan in the Book of Revelation, then they were never chosen to inherit the Kingdom of God but to destroy and corrupt the Earth; they were chosen to be the synagogue of Satan: **Jeremiah 24:9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.** If the Jews were destined to be a **taunt and a curse**, does it not stand to reason that God, from the beginning, chose a different group of people to inherit His Kingdom?

Is this so hard to believe? His ways are above our ways; the God who told the end from the beginning does not make mistakes. Did the Almighty not know that the Jews would kill Jesus? Did God not know that they would turn to idolatry? Did the Jews catch God off guard and cause Him to turn to His backup plan of the Gentiles? **Isaiah 48:8 ...for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, and wast called a transgressor from the womb.** God didn't call the Jews a transgressor since they were young or a child; He called them a **transgressor from the womb**: this means that God knew they would transgress before they became a people.

The Jews shouted and condemned those following Christ, saying that the true prophet was Moses and they were his disciples. Yet Moses, speaking via the Spirit of God, said, **Deuteronomy 31:29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way**

which I have commanded you; and evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands. The latter days are after Christ. It sounds as if they were destined for disobedience, **1 Peter 2:8 ...being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed,** or better yet, appointed to disobedience!

Deuteronomy 31:17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them. God didn't keep the destiny of the Jews a secret; these types of verses are throughout Torah and the Books of the Prophets: **Deuteronomy 32:5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the spot of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.** Spot is poetic for sin (Jam 1:27,) and we have all been spotted. God tells us very early in the Bible that the sins of the Jews would eventually disqualify them from being called His children; their spots would be too grievous. Jews using the same scriptures to convince not only their children but much of the world that they are God's people is perplexing: The power of denial, collective power, or the power of God?

The New Testament was written in Greek. The New Testament is for everybody, but if the Jews were God's chosen people, would it not stand to reason that the New Testament would have been written in the language of the Jews? **Romans 11:25 ...blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.** The Word of God says the Jews were blinded for the purpose of Gentiles coming to Christ.

The Jews played a vital role in the history of this world: One of these roles was to bring the Gentiles to Christ by their fall: **Romans 11:11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their fall**

salvation is come unto the Gentiles... If God knew the Jews were transgressors from the womb and knew they would break their covenant, does it not stand to reason that God chose a different people since the beginning to inherit His Kingdom (Deut 32:21) ?

Isaiah 48:10-11...I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.11 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it: for how should my name be polluted?... The Jews appeared to be God's people because humans are not going to make God a liar and pollute His name; Christ was going to come from that lineage (Rom 15:8,) but after Christ came, they were no longer needed and could be delivered to the furnace of affliction for which they were chosen. Luke 11:50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation. The Jews were destined to kill the prophets of God **from the foundation of the world;** this was always going to happen. The Jews were chosen, but chosen to fail.

I could give scores of examples to prove this inescapable fate of the Jews; Jesus Himself makes this crystal clear: **John 13:33 ...I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come...** Jesus went to Heaven. He also said: **Matthew 8:11-12 And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.** The children of the kingdom (in this parable) who will be **cast out into outer darkness** are the Jews. The parable of the New Wine (Luke 5:36-39, Joel 1:5) is another excellent example. Once you see it, you won't be able to stop seeing it.

Some will say, *'But the Apostles were Jewish.'* The Apostles had to be Jewish; Jesus Himself said, **"Salvation comes from the Jews,"** but this doesn't mean all the Jews; far from it: **Romans 11:3-5 Lord, they have killed thy**

prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.⁴ But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.⁵ Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. While a very small portion of the Jews didn't bend the knee to image of Baal in the OT, a very small portion, a remnant, chose to bend the knee to Christ in the New. The Apostles, amongst that small remnant, were granted sight for consistencies sake and the Gospel's sake: **Matthew 13:11 Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.** After the blood of Christ was spilled, these mysteries no longer belonged to a very small number of Jews but to anyone who bent the knee to Christ, anyone who wasn't blinded by God.

Acts 13:48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. This tells us certain Gentiles were **ordained to eternal life**; this means that from the beginning of time, a people who were once Gentiles were destined to inherit the Kingdom of God. God was always watching all of us and waiting till the time was right to call on His chosen. Sin was not forgiven until Jesus spilled His Blood, but God's chosen people have always walked this Earth: the Greeks, the French, the English, and many more have played a critical role in spreading The Truth and The Way throughout the world. Did God know that certain people would help to expand his Kingdom? Did God know who would follow his Son? Did God give sight to some and blind some? Would those he gave sight to and protected not be His chosen people?

There is a group of people talked about in the Book of Genesis and throughout the Bible who were destined to inherit

the Kingdom of God from the very beginning; A chosen people who would follow His Son, who was to die for us and forgive the world of sin from the very beginning; A chosen people who were meant to grow their branches and spread their seed amongst the Gentiles from the beginning: the elect of God, the chosen people of God.

Psalms 22:30-31 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.³¹ They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this. Matthew 20:16 So the last shall be first, and the first last...

There are numerous false teachings regarding this topic; I will not be able to explain this all at once; I will break these false teachings down brick by brick; in the end, God Willing, it should make sense.

2

The Chosen Gentiles

There is a group of Gentiles whom God chose from the beginning to usher in the age of Christ after the death of Christ. While many Jews, such as the Apostles, were essential in spreading the Word of God, God did not risk His Kingdom in the hands of a people who are contrary to all men: **1 Thess 2:15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men.** The amount of Jews who accepted The Way was not enough to change the world.

We all know there were originally 12 tribes that made up the people called Israel. Of those 12 tribes, only two remain that make up the Jews of today: Judah and Benjamin. The lost tribes became Gentiles (Hosea 3:4, 8:8, Ezek 4:13; Jews consider the lost tribes Gentiles per the Talmud: Yebomot 17.) The law was given to these 12 tribes by the tribe of Levi; Levi is not considered one of the 12 tribes of Israel and essentially never was. Levi was the priesthood of the 12 tribes; they did not inherit any land from God, and while many of the rules they had to follow were the same as the rest of the tribes, they had separate rules that only applied to them. The importance of the tribe of Levi is apparent throughout the Bible; you can conclude this simply by their mentions in the Bible: they are the second most referenced tribe, behind only Judah. It makes sense that Judah is by far and away the most

mentioned, as they were the leader of the last two remaining tribes, and Judah was the inherited name of the Jews after the tribes split. And not only did Jesus stem from Judah, but the kingdom/land of the Jews was also called Judah.

There is another tribe, however, that dwarves the mentions of the remaining tribes: the tribe of Ephraim. Ephraim is consistently separated from the rest of the tribes; for example: **Hosea 6:4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.** This theme of Ephraim being separated in its own right, or referred to as its own 'entity' when compared with Judah, Jacob, and sometimes Israel, is consistent throughout the entire Old Testament. Very few religions separate or even acknowledge Ephraim when discussing the tribes, but if God consistently separated them, it must be for a reason, Right? God does nothing in vain; the tribe of Ephraim is far more important than we have been told, more important than anyone I have ever met fully understands.

Ten of the 12 tribes and the tribe of Levi are all brothers and are the sons of Jacob. Joseph was Jacob's 11th son, who ended up being sold into slavery by his brothers; they were jealous of him, and he ended up in Egypt. While in Egypt, Joseph took a wife; this wife was of a high-born Egyptian bloodline; Joseph and his Egyptian wife had two sons: their firstborn son was Manasseh, and his younger brother was Ephraim. The other 11 brothers eventually joined Joseph in Egypt, as there was a famine in the land, and Joseph being sold into slavery was the very act that ultimately saved the family of Jacob.

When Jacob, who is also called by the name of Israel, the father of the 12 tribes, was on his deathbed, he called for the two sons of Joseph to be brought before him. **Genesis 48:11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to**

see thy face: and, lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed. In saying this, Jacob makes it clear that the following blessing is not decreed by the spirit of man but by the Spirit of God: **Genesis 48:16-20** **The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the Earth.**¹⁷ **And when Joseph saw that his Father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his Father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.**¹⁸ **And Joseph said unto his Father, Not so, my Father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head.**¹⁹ **And his Father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.**²⁰ **And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.** This blessing is later reinforced by God through the prophet Jeremiah: **Jeremiah 31:9...for I am Father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn;** these are words spoken by the Spirit of God. Ephraim is the last born of all the 12 tribes; he's not even the firstborn of his immediate family. To put this as plainly as possible: If Ephraim is the firstborn of the Father to Israel and the last born of the 12 tribes, would this not insinuate that the patriarchs born before him weren't Israel?

Before Jacob had children, he was told by his father, Issac, to select a specific wife that was approved by his father and, in turn, by God. When Jacob blessed Ephraim, the 11 brothers had many children between them; the Bible says that 70 people made the trek to Egypt; all their wives aren't made known, but all the wives they had were likely from the same area, the same area that God told them to settle. Jacob had 12

sons; God could have stopped there and made those the 12 tribes of Israel; yet God, working through Jacob, selected two of Jacob's grandsons, the only two with high-born Egyptian blood running through their veins, and counted them amongst the 12 tribes. If God went to so much trouble to isolate a specific bloodline through Abraham for over a century (Gen 24:3-4,) why is it that He chose the only two grandchildren with high-born Egyptian blood running through their veins and called the youngest of them all, the last born of them all, His firstborn?

God chose not to give the birthright to the second born, last born, or even Judah; God had other plans for Judah; Jesus would come from Judah. He didn't give the birthright to any of the grandsons of the sons that stayed behind, but Joseph and his Egyptian wife's sons were the only ones to receive the birthright: Of those two sons, Ephraim not only received the firstborn blessing but is the only tribe to be called '**My firstborn**' by God, the Father of Israel.

In chapter 49 of Genesis, a short description of all the tribes is given. I suggest you read the chapter yourself, but it is apparent that the description of Joseph, which also applies to Ephraim, is set apart. The tribe of Dan is described as a **serpent by the way, an adder in the path that biteth the horse heels so that his rider shall fall backward**. For the tribe of Benjamin (1 of the 2 tribes that make up the Jews of today:) **Benjamin shall ravin as a wolf: in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil**. These short and accurate foreshadowings are given for most of the tribes. The only tribes that get a foretelling of any substance are Judah (the bloodline of Jesus) and Joseph: the description of Joseph, the father of Ephraim, begins in **Genesis 49:22-26 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall 23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him:24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms**

of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel:) 25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb: 26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren. (Moses's song in Deut 33 is similar and telling as well.)

Whenever Joseph is mentioned in a prophetic sense, the following verses are about Ephraim and Manasseh. The description of Joseph alone, in the first Book of the Bible, makes it apparent that the sons of Joseph are set higher than the other tribes (v.26). There are multiple prophecies in this passage; they apply to Ephraim, and to a lesser degree, Manasseh. The only tribal description that mentions Israel as a people is the description of Joseph: Psalms 118:22 calls Jesus the chief cornerstone; **the shepherd, the stone of Israel**, is Jesus. It is no coincidence that Jesus is referenced in the description of Joseph/Ephraim; Ephraim received the firstborn blessing of Israel, and Jesus is the King Of Israel. We will cover numerous connections between Ephraim and Jesus.

In Genesis 48:19, as Ephraim was getting the firstborn blessing from Jacob, the end of verse 19 reads, '**and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.**' The exact translation of **multitude of nations** in Hebrew is 'Melo ha Goy:' these are the exact words in the original Hebrew text, and they most closely translate as 'the fullness of the Gentile nations:' this is how Ephraim is referred to in the first Book of the Bible. How many possible ways can one take this translation? Whether it means that Ephraim will be many Gentile nations, will be the

center of the Gentile nations, or will be the fullness of the Gentile nations, the scripture is clear that Ephraim would, at some point, become a Gentile. Some of the poetry in the foretelling of Joseph in Genesis 49 verifies this as well: **Genesis 49:22 Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall.** Fruit is what Jesus uses to refer to creating disciples and their works (John 15:5); branches are certain descendants of Joseph/Ephraim (Isa 11:1); over the wall, is beyond the walls of Jerusalem: hence, the land of the Gentiles (Psa 51:18.)

So, just to be clear: in the first book of the Bible, before the 12 tribes were split, the prophetic description of Joseph, the father of Ephraim, is the only one of the 12 descriptions that references Jesus and also Israel as a people; Ephraim is the only one of the 12 tribes to receive the firstborn blessing; God says the words, **I am father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn**, and on top of all that, Ephraim was prophesied to become a multitude of Gentile nations. Got your wheels spinning yet?

The following passage was written over a century after the tribe of Ephraim had been exiled from living amongst the Jews. **Ezekiel 37:16-17 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel, his companions. Then take another stick and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel, his companions.17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand** (Son of man refers to Ezekiel in this verse.) The first stick is the Jews, and the other stick is not. If the stick of Ephraim was not living amongst the Jews but the Gentiles, this would mean that some of the **house of Israel** lived amongst the Gentiles, mixing with Gentiles, for nearly 700 years before Christ came, Right? **John 10:16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one**

fold, and one shepherd. It sounds as if these words spoken by Jesus are the fulfillment of Ezekiel 37:16-17. Before I drop the hammer on this, here's a quick history of what happened to Judah and the tribe of Ephraim in the OT, for those who don't know.

The story of the Jews is that under Moses, while he was on Mount Sinai receiving the Ten Commandments, the Jews could not wait 40 days and turned to idolatry; Moses was able to reel them in, at least some of them, until his death, then after his death, they turned to idolatry. God gave them judges because He saw no need for one man to rule another, but Jews, without a ruler, turned to idolatry; They begged for a king; they were given Saul, then there was David, and then Solomon; After the death of Solomon, who also turned to idolatry, most Jews turned to idolatry. They never ceased to wrestle with God; While having moments of repentance, they consistently turned to idolatry.

The northern ten tribes were separated from Judah in the 8th century BC. Assyria, doing God's bidding (Amos 6:14), had the tribes relocated, and they were 'lost to history', so we've been told. As discussed in the first chapter, the Jews, as a people, were chosen to fail. If God wanted to protect the people of Ephraim, separating them from the Jews and the coming destruction of Jerusalem wasn't a bad idea: **Jeremiah 19:8-9 And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend...**If you knew your firstborn was living in a house that was going to burn down, you would do everything in your power to get them out of that house, would you not?

Isaiah 48:4 Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass. God

knew the character of these Jewish people: they had already forsaken Him time and time again: they built and worshipped a golden calf mere days after they saw God part the Red Sea and kill the Egyptians. Jerusalem, the Jerusalem built by the Jews anyway, was always going to be destroyed: **Acts 15:18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. Isaiah 46:10 Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done.** If God was to pull a remnant from the original 12 tribes, if His firstborn was to find his way, God separating them is really the only option. As discussed in Chapter 1, the Jews rejecting Christ was prophesied (Psa 118:22;) the Jews being blinded for the sake of the Gentiles finding Christ is written (Rom 11:25 & 11:11.) It seems as if God hid two of the original tribes amongst the Gentiles; specifically, the only tribes descended from Egyptian blood, and the only tribe given the firstborn blessing: **Jeremiah 31:9 for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.**

Before being exiled, Jeroboam of the tribe of Ephraim, being guided by God, was a primary catalyst for the division of the ten tribes from those called Judah(1 Kings 11:29-39.) Ephraim, at this point in time, was no boy scout. The tribe of Ephraim had also turned to idolatry, but God forgives if you ask forgiveness, at least to His own: **Jeremiah 31:18-20 I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the Lord my God.19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth. 20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.** Using

Ephraim as an example, this passage is a foretelling of all who would eventually follow Christ (Ezek 36:32); everyone who found The Way was ashamed of their actions and repented (Rom 6:21;) God has chastised every member of His Church. Furthermore, the term '**dear son**' is only used twice in the Bible: once in verse 20, while talking about Ephraim, and the other in Colossians while talking about Jesus; one of the multiple connections between Christ (**The firstborn of every creature**) and the firstborn of God's Israel.

Hosea 7:8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a cake not turned. Notice that Jeremiah 31:19 and the Hosea verse use similar language; much of the scripture that tells of Ephraim's past and future is reinforced in multiple passages. (**2 Corinthians 13:1 In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.** This verse and others like it tell us that every scripture worthy of repeating will be verified by at least one more scripture.) These two passages in the OT tell us that Ephraim would partake in idolatry amongst the Gentiles but would return to the Lord. A '**cake not turned**' is poetic for Ephraim being turned by God into who he was meant to be. Without God, amongst the Gentiles, he was incomplete; the dough hadn't risen, but with God, he was to turn from his sin and became who he was destined to be. The question is: Before returning to God, before the cake had risen, What people did the descendants of Ephraim become after being separated from the Jews?

The Greeks

Greeks were essential in spreading the Gospel: The Epistles of Titus, Philemon, and Timothy were all written to Greek men; the majority of Paul's disciples were Greek; two of the four Gospels were written by Greeks: Mark and Luke (who also wrote the Book of Acts) had Greek blood running through their veins. Both Luke and Mark writing

about the life of Jesus as if they were there can only mean one thing: they were full of the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth. One of the central teachings of the Gospels is that we have to die in order to be reborn of the Holy Spirit: **Romans 6:7 For he that is dead is freed from sin. Ephesians 2:1 And you hath he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins** (2 Cor 5:17, John 3:3, 1 Peter 1:23, Isa 59:21, Ezekiel 31:26, Heb 8:10, and a lot more.) If descendants of Ephraim were, in fact, Greek and reborn with the Holy Spirit after the death of Christ, God would have told us this extremely important information in the Old Testament, right?

Hosea 13:1 When Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died. This verse says that Ephraim would sin and die; **the wages of sin is death.** Could this be a foretelling that Ephraim would die in the flesh but be reborn with the Holy Spirit? God is hard on Ephraim throughout the Book of Hosea, but before the Book ends, God lets us know how Ephraim ends: **Hosea 13:12-14 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.¹³ The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.¹⁴ I will ransom them from the power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.** 'The place of the breaking forth of children' is living in sin amongst the Gentiles away from the presence of God. God says He will **ransom them from the power of the grave and redeem them from death**; the rest of the passage is poetic for destroying sin and that the Devil and death would have no more hold over them, all of which mirror the teachings of the New Testament. The following few verses in Hosea sound rough as well, but God, in all His wisdom, ends the prophetic Book with clarity: **Hosea 14:8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any**

more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found. (In the prophecy of Ephraim in Genesis 49:22, it is prophesied he would become a fruitful bough) Jesus likens producing disciples and godly works to producing fruit. 'From Ephraim is thy fruit found.'

Other than Ephraim and occasionally Manasseh, the lost tribes are seldom called back upon. The following verse is a mere four verses after a verse that describes Jesus's final entrance into Jerusalem to die for our sins: **Zechariah 9:13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.** This is the OT's only mention of Greece (that exact word;) it's no coincidence the only appearance of Greece includes Ephraim. I won't confuse you with the multiple meanings of Zion, but in this context, God is saying He will raise up the Greek descendants of Ephraim, who are destined to follow Christ, to overcome the pagan traditions of Greece as they were before Christ. Calling Greece His sons is a relatively big hint as well. Jesus (**Judah**) isn't necessarily the bow, but The Way that came from Jesus who came from Judah, the direction per se; the Greek disciples are shot out of the bow into the world. **Sword of a mighty man** is poetic for preaching the Gospel. God calls Ephraim a '**mighty man**' again in Zech 10:7, so there is no confusion about who is being referenced. And this isn't just Old Testament stuff; Paul and Jesus both point to this.

Romans 1:14-15 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. Paul went to Rome, where he was eventually executed, after spending a significant amount of time in Greece. The passage clearly separates the

Romans from the Greeks—then verse **16: For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.** And **Romans 2:10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.** The Jew being first simply means they had access to the Word of God, Jesus Christ, before He walked in the flesh. Both of these verses say similar things: that everyone in Christ is equal, but why does Paul, consistently throughout his Epistles, feel the need to separate the Greeks from other Gentile groups?

1 Corinthians 1:22-24 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. Christ, the cornerstone of the Church, was prophesied to be a stumbling block to the Jews. When the Greeks are referenced in verse 23, Paul talks about the Greeks before coming to Christ, which, in turn, would make them Gentiles; verse 24 is after coming to Christ. But why, again, does Paul choose to use the Greeks as the example instead of Gentiles as a whole? **Acts 17:21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)** Being seekers of wisdom and new truths, as the Bible says the Greeks were, would be an excellent trait for a people to have if they were to find truth in a new religion; a religion sourced from a completely separate nation. Could God have guided the Greeks to have this personality trait and to **seek after wisdom**, as the Jews were guided to seek and **require a sign**?

In John chapter 12, Jesus makes His infamous entrance into Jerusalem, which would be His last before being crucified. Upon arriving, in verses 19 and 20, it is written that

Greeks, specifically Greeks, sought him out; these Greeks had heard of the great works Jesus had done, such as resurrecting Lazarus from the dead, and desired to speak with Him. These wisdom seekers, seeking after '**some new thing**,' per Acts 17:21, had to meet Jesus; Jesus obliged: During Jesus's speech to this Greek and Jewish audience, a voice from the Heavens spoke to the people. (God speaking from the Heavens to humans is an extremely rare occurrence in the NT. He spoke the words "**This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased**" twice: once on the Mount of Transfiguration to Peter, James, and John; the other when Jesus was getting baptized by John Baptist, and we don't know who all was there.) The voice from Heaven in Jerusalem was the third and final time God spoke to the people during the ministry of Christ.

John 12:28-30 Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.²⁹ The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.³⁰ Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. The question is: For whose sake? So, the only time in the entire Gospel after the baptism of Jesus when a voice from Heaven speaks to a multitude of people, is the only time in the Gospel it is made clear that the Greeks were present and accounted for! Coincidence? Both Jews and Greeks were present for John 12:20-36. Only some of this crowd heard the Heavenly voice, while others simply heard thunder. **Mark 8:12 There shall no sign be given unto this generation;** Would you consider a voice from Heaven a sign? If it was said of the Jews that they would not receive a sign, could this mean that the Jews heard thunder and the Greeks heard the voice from Heaven? **John 9:39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see;**

and that they which see might be made blind; That goes for hearing too.

The following is Paul speaking to Greeks in Athens. **Acts 17:23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To The Unknown God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.** Not the Romans, Syrians, or the Cretans, but the Greeks were worshipping this Unknown God. (Is it possible that the Greeks were groomed by Angels to seek Jesus upon hearing of The Truth? more on this later in the book)?

You are entitled to think the Greeks continually referenced in the NT is unimportant. You are entitled to think that the only time God spoke from Heaven in Jerusalem is when Greeks were present is a coincidence. You are entitled to think that the Greeks being known seekers of wisdom, open to new ideas, and unknowingly worshipping Jesus before He came is a coincidence. However, if you think all these happenings are random, it's likely you still think we landed on the moon.

The 9th chapter of Zechariah is about Greece and Ephraim; much of the 10th too: the first eight verses of ch.9 are pre-Jesus; Zech 9:3-4 references Alexander the Great's destruction of Tyre, and the following verses talk about the next few hundred years. Verse **9, ...thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation; lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass;** which is clearly about Jesus riding into Jerusalem to be crucified. Verse 10 and on is after Christ's death: **Zech 9:10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.** What happens to a horse when a chariot no longer holds it back? It can move as it was meant

to move, right? In-kind, the horse that was in Jerusalem, poetic for the Apostles and Prophets entrusted with the Word of God, who were once constrained to preaching in Israel, can now move freely across the world. The **battle bow shall be cut off** references the change in lifestyle between the pre and post-Jesus world: the Jews were used in battle to kill giants, heathens, and for other reasons; Abraham went to war; Alexander the Great brought the world together via battle. Once Christ came, the battle bow is no more; we are to walk in peace, no matter what the heathen does. The disciples, full of the Holy Spirit, both Jew and Greek, preached the Gospel, spake **peace unto the heathen**, and the dominion of Christ is to the **ends of the Earth**.

A quick history lesson on Alexander the Great and the Greeks will add insight: Sourced—The White Goddess by Robert Graves chapter 5: *According to Josephus, when Alexander came to Jerusalem at the outset of his Eastern conquests, he refrained from sacking the Temple but bowed down and adored the Tetragrammaton on the High Priest's golden frontlet. His astonished companion Parmenio asked why in the world he had behaved in this unkingly way. Alexander answered: 'I did not adore the High Priest himself but the God who has honoured him with office. The case is this: That I saw this very person in a dream, dressed exactly as now, while I was at Dios in Macedonia. In my dream I was debating with myself how I might conquer Asia, and this man exhorted me not to delay. I was to pass boldly with my army across the narrow sea, for his God would march before me and help me to defeat the Persians. So I am now convinced that Jehovah is with me and will lead my armies to victory.'* The High Priest then further encouraged Alexander by showing him the prophecy in the Book of Daniel which promised him the dominion of the East; and he went up to the

Temple, sacrificed to Jehovah and made a generous peace-treaty with the Jewish nation.

From the 'Between the Testaments' section in my KJV: *Alexander permitted the Jews to observe their laws and exempted them from paying tribute during sabbatical years. When he built Alexandria in Egypt (331 BC), he encouraged Jews to settle there, giving them privileges comparable to those of his Greek subjects. "Although mighty in battle, Hellenistic culture rather than Macedonian conquest was Alexander's legacy to the Near East. Alexander believed that shared culture and language would unite his empire, although he did not seek to homogenize religion."*

Quoting Anthony Hopkins character at the end of Alexander: *"Alexander was more, he was Prometheus, a friend to man. He changed the world. Before him, there were tribes, and after him, all was possible. There was suddenly a sense the world could be ruled by one king, and be better for all. Eighteen great Alexandria's he built across this world. It was an empire, not of land and gold, but of the mind. It was a Hellenic civilization open to all."*

Much of what I want to say about this will make more sense after Part 2 of this book, but to be brief: the world was spread out until Alexander brought it together. Alexander preserved the Jews as they were necessary for Biblical prophecy. Eventually, Rome conquered Greece, which had to happen before Christ came, as prophesied in the Book of Daniel. Rome was the fourth beast; they were to be in power at the time of Christ's coming. The four beasts of Daniel: Babylon, Persia, Greece, and Rome were all ordained to power by God. Isaiah 5:26-30 is about Greece ordained; (I will discuss this further in a later chapter, but it's about Greece conquering the known world and preserving the Jews. Here is a hint for the eager: type latchet & shoes into Biblegateway.com)

Genesis 29:8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. This prophecy in the book of Genesis tells us that Christ would not come to die on the cross until the people of the world, **the flocks**, were **gathered together**. **Roll the stone** is poetic for the resurrection of Jesus Christ, as the stone was rolled from His tomb. After that, His disciples **water the sheep**, preached the Gospel to the world.

Deuteronomy 33:17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh. Firstling means firstborn. This verse says that God used Ephraim and Manasseh to gather the people together; together is a crucial word in this verse; the world did not come together until Alexander the Great and the people of Macedonia, Ephraim, pushed it together. God specifically sent Paul to Macedonia: **Acts 16:9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.** It's no coincidence that the state that pushed the world together and fulfilled Biblical prophecy via Alexander is the same place that the Angel specifically calls Paul—one of the **multitude of nations** (Gen 48:19) that Ephraim mixed bloodlines with.

Alexander was an inspired ruler: he would conquer nations, and then those nations would fight for him; many nations would fight for him because they believed in him and what he was trying to do. We are told that Manasseh would take part in this conquest of **push the people together**; I would venture to say one of those states/nations who fought alongside Macedonia were the descendants of Manasseh. Alexander wasn't ruthless; he had a purpose on this Earth, and his purpose was to pave the way for the coming of the

Messiah. **Daniel 2:21 ...he removeth kings, and setteth up kings...**

Zech 9:11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water. Remember: Ephraim is mentioned by name in verse 10 and 13 of this chapter. This is poetically talking about giving Greeks the Holy Spirit, the Living Water, which could only happen after Christ spilled his blood. (The following two paragraphs may take a few read-throughs to understand.) **1 Corinthians 10:4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.** Christ gives the living water (Jn 4:10, 7:38, Ezek 36:25, Isa 44:3); the Greeks were spiritually thirsty until Christ came, and they were destined to be prisoners of Christ: **Ephesians 3:1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles.** Paul refers to himself and his disciples as prisoners of Christ multiple times, and many verses make it clear that his purpose was to bring the Gentiles to Christ (Rom 11:13, 15:16, 16:7.) But even before the ministry of Paul, and as early as Acts 6:1, we are told that Grecians had not only joined the Church but were correcting the Apostles on doctrine: a correction to which the Apostles adhered.

The Greeks are called prisoners in Zech 9:11 because their purpose was to serve Christ from the beginning, or at least ever since Ephraim arrived there: **Ephesians 1:11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will.** If God wants you to do something, you're going to do it. Ask Jonah how disobeying God turned out for him. Most prophetic passages are reinforced by other prophetic passages: **Isaiah 42:6-7 I the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of**

the people, for a light of the Gentiles; 7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. If 'prisoners' and 'them that sit in darkness' aren't two different peoples, this would be redundant; that is not the case. The **prisoners**, Greeks descended from Ephraim, were ordained from the beginning to spread the Gospel of Christ, and those that **sit in darkness** are everyone else (Luke 1:79) who would have a chance to find salvation in the Light of Jesus Christ.

Corinth, Thessaloniki, Philippi are all Greek cities in which Paul started Churches; even Ephesus and Colossae were saturated with Greeks. Greece was the beginning and the strength of God's Church: **Psalms 60:7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.** This verse is repeated in Psalms 108, just in case anybody missed it the first time. Judah, being the lawgiver, references Jesus giving us His law, the Sermon on the Mount, His Parables, and so on. Levi was the lawgiver in the OT, so this verse talks of the New Covenant by default. This Psalm talks about the beginning of the Church: Manasseh, Ephraim's brother, was also blessed, and some of his descendants were destined to follow Christ. I will address Gilead in the following chapter. Ephraim being the **strength of minehead** means the strength of the Church; the head of the Church is Christ. **Ephesians 1:22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church.** (Colossians 1:18 is good too.)

And yet another vision involving Greece: **Acts 18:9-10 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: 10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.** The city that God has **much people** in is Corinth. God is directly calling Greeks/Corinthians His people. Verse 6 of chapter 18 makes it clear

that Paul is preaching to Gentiles and not Jews in Corinth: **Acts 18:6 Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.** God's '**much people**' were Greek thinkers, philosophers, and truth seekers who were destined to follow Christ (John 11:54.) **Jeremiah 31:9 ...for I am father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.**

The New Testament was first written in Greek; not Latin, the language of those who controlled the land where the Gospel was preached; not the language of the Jews, but Greek. Paul, a Latin speaking Roman, a Hebrew speaking Jew, wrote his Epistles in Greek. Does it not stand to reason that the New Testament would be written in the language of the people God was trying to teach the New Testament to? Jesus is called Jesus Christ and not Yeshua Messiah because he came for the Greeks and was to be called a name that would resonate with them, that would resonate with all Gentiles; He was to be called a name in the language of the firstborn of His real chosen people. The New Testament, the Everlasting Testament, was ordained to be written in Greek from the foundation of the world. Jesus was destined to be called Jesus Christ from the foundation of the world. God knew the end from the beginning, and the Word, Jesus Christ is the Truth.

Matt 21:43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. Gentiles as a whole aren't considered a nation. The Kingdom of Heaven was taken from the Jews and given to the Greeks, **the firstborn among many brethren** (Rom 8:29), of many Gentile nations to follow Christ.

Could it be that Paul explained all of this to the ancient Greeks, and that's how so many non-Jews became part of the early Church? Even before hearing the truth from an Apostle of Christ about their true heritage, some Greeks had already

heard about Jesus, who raised Lazarus from the dead, and sought to speak with Him. While Jesus was preaching to them, a voice from Heaven made it known that He was more than just a man. Then this divine figure, who could heal at will and raise the dead, told them: **"This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes."** Subsequently, this divine being sacrificed Himself, and these Greeks learned that this sacrifice was for them. And also, **1 Corinthians 15:6** **After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once.** As already discussed, Jesus said to the Jews, **"Shall no sign be given to this generation"**: Jesus appearing in the sky after His death would be a sign. Whether Jesus appeared in Corinth or elsewhere, we know not, and we also know God has no respect of persons: so while not all the Jews were grouped in with the murderous Pharisees, who would not be given a sign, scripture points at many of these **five hundred brethren** being Gentiles, if not Greek. I can imagine that this story of a voice from Heaven, A Crucifixion and Resurrection, and an appearing of this Divine Being in the sky spread rapidly throughout the Greek world; as it spreads like wildfire, Paul tells the Greeks they are a chosen nation; he proves it with scriptures written centuries before, as I just did. After thousands of Greeks joined the Church they were destined for, The Way was paved for all Gentiles to join the Church of God. Jesus was no longer a Jewish God, but as the Greeks were known seekers of truth, Jesus became the God of Truth in the eyes of the old world; and with this, a Church was born that could never die. It's almost as if the Most High planned the whole thing perfectly; **Declaring the end from the beginning.**

Romans 9:22-23 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: **23** And that he might make known the riches of his glory

on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory...? What if?

As far as proving that some branches of Ephraim joined Greece and spread the Gospel as Greeks, that will have to do for now. There is more info that further solidifies this in the 'History Untold' chapter, but I've given you the bulk of it; the rest will be hard to understand without knowledge contained throughout this book. A lot of the poetry in Zechariah 9 and 10 will also help in understanding this. However, after reading this book, your ability to decipher Biblical poetry should be relatively potent; you will likely be able to break it down without my help.

Ephraim, who was to become a multitude of Gentile nations, eventually came upon Greece and other places. While descendants of Ephraim are considered to be the firstborn of Israel, and bloodline in the Old Testament is quite relevant, Jesus Christ came for all people. Besides, the term firstborn in itself means more are to come: whether you are Greek or not, I'm not, it makes no difference if you follow Christ. The point of this chapter is to prove that Gentiles were God's true people, and never the Jews.

You have reached the point in the book I asked you to reach in the preface. If you have understood what I have written so far, congratulations, brother or sister, you are now amongst a very small minority of people who know a truth that you know now, a truth that every Bible professing religion I have heard of doesn't know, all of which falsely claim to have the Spirit of Truth. And know this truth: You did not understand because you are more intelligent than they, but because God chose to let you understand. I suggest you thank Him; this is but the tip of the iceberg. There is much more to cover regarding Ephraim, but first, I need to clear up

a couple of Biblical misconceptions the Devil has instilled in the Western world.

The Duality: A crash course

Psalms 25:14 The secret of the Lord is with them that fear him; and he will shew them his covenant.

Israel can be used both literally and spiritually: **Galatians 6:16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.** Gentiles and descendants of the original Jews now make up the Israel of God; if you follow Christ, you are of the Israel of God: **Ephesians 4:4-6 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.** God's people have always been called Israel. As there is no separation of peoples in the New Testament, the Israel of God now includes all who follow Christ, no matter creed or color. (If this is still confusing to you, reread the paragraph that starts with Ezekiel 37:16-17; it may make more sense now.)

Much like God gave Abram the name of Abraham when making a covenant (Gen 17:5-7,) God gave Jacob the name of Israel. After Abram was called Abraham, he was no longer called Abram but only Abraham; he was given one promise and one Everlasting Covenant (Reading Gal 3:14-18 will help.) After Jacob was given the name Israel, he is continually called both Jacob and Israel; he is called Jacob in the New Testament. God did this for a straightforward reason: Jacob had two names because from him would stem two different peoples: Israel and Jacob. He was given the name Israel because from him would stem the Israel of God. Before being given the name Israel, he was Jacob and wrestled with God (Gen 32:24); the other people that would stem from him

would be called Jacob, and they would wrestle with God. Jacob was not called Israel until the wrestling had ceased.

1 Chronicles 16:17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant. The Bible is not redundant; if Jacob and Israel are consistently separated, at the minimum, they have two different meanings. In reality, which will soon become clear, they are two completely different groups who lived side by side: Israel was always meant to receive the Everlasting Covenant and inherit the Kingdom of God, and Jacob was destined to receive the law and wrestle with God.

Isaiah 61:8...and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. 'Them' in this verse is the Gentiles. The New Covenant and the Everlasting Covenant are the same thing, which most don't understand; it's called the New Covenant after a new group of people (Gentiles) joined, but it is the same covenant. The covenant given to the Jews was never called everlasting, but simply a covenant. We get a clear distinction of the separation of these different covenants in Ezekiel: the following passage is God talking to and about the Jews of old: **Ezekiel 16:59-60 ...which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.60 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.** Just like the Gentiles, the Jews of Jacob were not invited to be in the Everlasting Covenant until Christ sanctified it with His blood. (Even the lost tribes get a specific invite into this covenant in Jeremiah 32:40.)

The term Everlasting Covenant is used 15 times in the Bible, and not a single use references the covenant given to the Jews via Moses or even their father, Jacob. The Everlasting Covenant was before the Jews, via Abraham, and after the Blood of Christ: **Hebrews 13:20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the**

everlasting covenant. When Jesus spilled His Blood, the Everlasting Covenant given to Abraham was then offered to the world. God told us He planned the end from the beginning (Acts 15:18)!

The following is spoken of the Jews while in the wilderness: **Deuteronomy 5:2-3 The Lord our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.3 The Lord made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.** The Torah tells us that the covenant given to the Jews, which was a covenant of following the law with a reward of land and peace on that land, was separate from the covenant given to their fathers. The covenant given to the Jews of Jacob had nothing to do with the Everlasting Covenant given to Abraham and the Israel of God to follow; that covenant, the Everlasting Covenant, wasn't sealed until Christ spilled his blood (Heb 13:20,) while the covenant given to the Jews was sealed with the blood of beasts: **Exodus 24:8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the Lord hath made with you concerning all these words.**

These separate and unique covenants given to different groups, one to Israel and one to Jacob, make the Bible difficult to understand: For instance: **Zech 11:10 ...that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people;** this is about the covenant tailored to the Jews of Jacob. On the other hand: **Psalms 89:34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips;** this is directed to Israel and is talking about the Everlasting Covenant. If God says a covenant is everlasting, it will last forever; God does not lie.

Israel is used in many ways throughout the Bible: it can be spiritual (God's real people,) children of the man named Israel, or the location and inhabitants thereof. The multiple uses of Israel and the different covenants are one of the

reasons why so many different denominations and religions stem from the same Book: one group might take the verse to mean the Jews when, in reality, it is talking about a future people who will follow Christ. **1 Corinthians 15:44 ...There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.** There is an Israel after the flesh: the Jews. And there is an Israel after the spirit. Ephraim wasn't naturally born first, but yet, was God's spiritual firstborn. The Everlasting Covenant wasn't given to the people of natural Israel, but to those who God considered spiritual Israel. **Isaiah 45:17 But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.** Israel shall be saved, not Jacob, not the Jews. Spiritual Israel will inherit Jesus Christ, whose blood was shed for the Everlasting Covenant, thereby giving God's true Israel an **everlasting salvation** in Heaven, a **world without end**.

Jerusalem is similar: **Galatians 4:26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.** This verse references Heavenly Jerusalem (Rev 21:2 is a witness.) In the OT, while most references to Jerusalem are earthly Jerusalem, Heavenly Jerusalem is referenced as well. Without understanding the different covenants, the difference between Jacob and Israel, or Ephraim being the firstborn of a people who would follow Christ centuries later, the OT verses referencing Heavenly Jerusalem are difficult to decipher.

1 Kings 11:32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:) There are many double entendres as well: this verse in Kings is referring to earthly Jerusalem in a temporary sense, but Heavenly Jerusalem in a permanent sense (The use of David, an ancestor of Jesus, often refers to Jesus; sometimes both David and Jesus.) Jerusalem is mentioned again four verses later: **1 Kings 11:36 And unto his son will I give one tribe,**

that David my servant may have a light always before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. The prophecy of **a light always before me** would be broken, considering that historically, the Temple in Jerusalem was destroyed, and the people were exiled to Babylon. There has always been a light in Heavenly Jerusalem, not earthly. Verse 36 refers strictly to Heavenly Jerusalem, but the Jews did not know this, and verse 32 refers to both Heavenly and earthly Jerusalem at different junctures in time. If a passage regarding Jerusalem sounds like it has an happy ending, more times than not, it is referring to Heavenly Jerusalem: **Hebrews 13:14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.** The only cities that exist that will continue to exist in the end are from Heaven.

These double entendres occur with words such as Israel & Zion as well. Hence, the Jews could think they were being referred to, but in reality, God was never talking to them, or only talking about them in a mundane sense. Considering they were always going to be destroyed but had to think they were God's people, writing in this interwoven manner and the use of double entendres is and was absolutely necessary.

The Bible is layered: there are physical meanings, literal, and spiritual, for almost everything. Past, present, and future can all be referenced, as they all have an equal probability of happening: 100 percent. Just as God can say Judah will be destroyed, He can say Judah will live forever because Christ came from Judah and was always going to come from Judah. Still, the people of Judah or the city were destroyed, certifying the seemingly contradictory verses. Ephraim is the firstborn of Israel because branches of Ephraim were always going to join spiritual Israel and follow Christ; So, God can talk about this fact as a certainty throughout the Bible. Essentially, If something is going to happen 100 percent in the future, then as far as we are concerned, it is a fact, and God can talk about it as such before it actually happens, if that makes any sense.

If this is confusing, don't fret; I needed to give you a crash course before the next section, but I will come back to this. In the interim, keep this in mind: **Isaiah 37:35 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.** Everything God did to help the Jews was for Christ.

2 Kings 23:27 And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there. This verse talks of earthly Jerusalem; the convent of the Jews was finished when the Temple was destroyed. The building of the second Temple was strictly for Christ's sake, and considering followers of Christ today are the Body of Christ, everything that happened to the Jews was to teach those to come. **Isaiah 43:25 I, even I, am he that blotteth out thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins. Ephesians 4:32 ...even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you. Colossians 1:16 ... all things were created by him, and for him.** Everything that happens today is no different: our sins are not forgiven for our own sake, but for Christ's; everything happens for Christ's sake.

Now, some may be confused by my saying that the covenant given to the Jews ended with the destruction of the first Temple when I also said in the previous chapter that the Jews were chosen to fail from the beginning. Some may not understand why God continually, even after the destruction of the Temple, calls the Jews His chosen people. **Psalms 106:19-20 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image. 20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.** The idolatry of the calf occurred almost immediately after crossing the Red Sea and before the Jews were given their covenant of law and land. God tells us, that even then, before they were given their

covenant, they are likened to an Ox; And what does an Ox do? An Ox plows the field that others may eat. Hypothetically speaking, I went to a market and chose an Ox, and I 'love' that Ox for the fact that it plows my field because without that plowed field, there would be no fruit for my children to eat, but just because the ox serves a purpose, does not give it an inheritance with my children. (The sidewalk is paved that others may walk on it. The tree must be planted before the fruit can grow.)

But even then, before the golden calf, the jews were called **transgressors from the womb** (Isa 48:8.) Just as I knew the Ox I bought at market was going to plow my field that my children may eat, God knew the Jews were going to transgress; that golden calf was built before Jacob was born as the Word of God cannot be broken.

Just as Jesus told the Jews the second Temple would be destroyed: **Matt 24:2 There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.** I feel as if Christendom has done so to peoples understanding of the Bible; I'm not going to be able to build this back up all at once: Brick by brick, I hope you stick with me.

The Hebrew language is beautiful; every word has a hidden meaning. Each of the 12 tribe names means something unique: the tribe of Benjamin, for instance, means 'son of the right side,' which fits perfectly; they stayed behind with Judah and became the Jews of today; you could almost say that Benjamin was Judah's right hand man. These name definitions are consistent throughout multiple sources. I am going to quote a book called 'Ephraim, the Gentile Children of Israel' which was written by a Christ denying Jew: From page 244, *'The Kingdom of David...represents the perfection in definition of Royalty. This implies the giving of aid from an*

external source to enable complete submission to the will of God.' The Kingdom of David is akin to saying the Kingdom of Christ, as Christ descended from David. Jesus and the Apostles made it clear that Christ has/had the authority of God. While in His human form, it is safe to say that He drew His power, for lack of a better term, from the Almighty; He exercised that power because He was in complete submission to the Will of God, and one of His goals while on this Earth was to teach people how to submit to God. As far as accurate definitions go, I would say the meaning of the Kingdom of David is spot on. Let's look at the meaning of Ephraim and keep in mind this is a definition spoken by a Jew who doesn't believe that Yeshua was the Messiah.

'By definition, Ephraim represents the emotions of a yearning heart. The task of the Kingdom of Ephraim should have been to invigorate the Kingdom of David and enable it to achieve its purpose.' This is precisely what happened: Gentiles invigorated the Kingdom of David and enabled it to achieve its purpose. God needed a people to spread the Gospel of Christ who would not falter in the face of evil and would do what needed to be done to ensure the world's chance at salvation; Ephraim was the firstborn of these people and the strength of the Church (Psa 108:8.) A Jew named Desler responds to this definition: *"The task of emotional arousal, which is that of Ephraim, may be initiated by external causes, with the feeling later being internalized. Ephraim too did not succeed in fulfilling the task designated."* And the author, Yair David says, *"The kingdom of Israel (I.e. of Ephraim) departed entirely from its true purpose and was destroyed. The mission of Judah and Benjamin (I.e. The Kingdom of David) was annulled. They degenerated and the Holy Temple was Destroyed."* According to these men, when it came to Ephraim, Ephraim's destiny, and essentially everything else, God blew it; A swing and a miss for God, according to the Jews. The Jews have never had any idea who God is:

Matthew 11:27 ...neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

These word definitions are against their interest, but I thank them for their honesty. God's Word was originally written in the Hebrew language. These meanings of names are either directly from God or indirectly; either way, the definition of Benjamin was fulfilled; the purpose of David (Judah) was fulfilled, and the purpose of Ephraim was fulfilled. This is yet another piece of information that makes it clear that God has blinded the Jews: to have the answers right in front of your face, to have all the evidence one could ever need, yet still be unable to see the truth, is a level of stubbornness or idiocracy that is beyond my comprehension, or they aren't allowed to see; they are blinded from knowing the truth. **2 Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.** (Until they bend the knee, they have no chance to see.)

Ephraim in the NT

Paul and the author of Hebrews allude to Ephraim as well. It is disguised in a way that most will miss, but if understood, gives a lot of clarity to this situation. **Romans 8:29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.** In plain speak, this verse says that those whom God knew a long time ago were ordained to follow His Son; and these people from the 'before time' were the firstborn of God's people, the firstborn of many. It is likely apparent at this juncture in the book, but Ephraim is the only person called **My firstborn** by God; this verse could not be talking about anyone other than Ephraim.

Remember, **In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established**; in the case of Ephraim being the firstborn of God's spiritual Israel, we are given two direct witnesses in the Epistles: **Hebrews 12:23-24 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.** 'The church of the firstborn' is correspondent to the church of Ephraim. There are only two other relevant firstborns in the Bible: Esau and Jesus. Esau was Jacob's brother, but God said He hates Esau, so He's not going to write someone He hates into Heaven. Jesus is referred to as **the firstborn of every creature** and **the firstborn from the dead** in Colossians, but never just the firstborn as Ephraim is. Furthermore, while the Church is called the Church of God in the Gospel, it is never called the 'church of Christ' or 'church of Jesus'; there is a 'church by Christ,' 'churches of Christ,' 'Christ and the church,' 'Christ is the head of the church,' and more. God is very careful when He gives us these hints. If one verse said 'church of Christ' or 'church of Jesus,' this witness of Ephraim would be diminished.

This passage in Hebrews 12 will be easier to understand after reading the chapter about the 144,000, but this one passage tells of every group that will go to Heaven or is in Heaven. Since it's important in identifying Ephraim, I will explain it in part now: The **general assembly** are the 144,000. The **church of the firstborn** means the Church of Ephraim, God's firstborn of spiritual Israel. All who follow Christ are members of this Church, but Ephraim is hinted at in this verse because his descendants became the first nation that would build the Church after the ministry of Christ. Jesus is not a member of the Church; He is the head of the Church; His followers are the Church: **Ephesians 5:23...even as Christ is**

the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 1 Corinthians 12:27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

Furthermore, **Written in Heaven** means those written in the Book of Life. Members of the **church of the firstborn**, the Church of Ephraim, spiritual Israel, are written in Heaven; all the groups listed in this passage are. **God, the judge of all** is self-explanatory. The last part of the verse 23, **spirits of just men made perfect**, is about those who have died for the Word, were martyred, and are already in Heaven. (More than three verses clarify that if you die a martyr, you go straight to Heaven: Rev 7:14, Rev 6:11, Heb 11:35, Php 1:23, Acts 2:34 vs Matt 27:52; more on this later) If you die naturally in Christ, you aren't made perfect until the resurrection.) And verse 24, the finished thought of the groups destined for Heaven, talks of Jesus, the reason these three groups get to go to Heaven in the first place.

While those passages in the NT are tricky to spot if you don't know what you're looking for, Jesus references Ephraim in His parables in a far more direct manner. Jesus spoke in parables so only those He chooses to understand the truth will know the truth. If you understand this book so far, the following parables will likely take on a brand new meaning for you: a meaning hidden from the world. **Matthew 21:28-31 But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.²⁹ He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.³⁰ And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.³¹ Whether of them twain did the will of his Father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.** The son who said he would do the work and didn't do the work are the

Jews; most of the false teachers figured that out. For the son who said he wouldn't do the work but repented and returned, who could that possibly be? Is there some group of people that God considered sons as He did Ephraim that I don't know about? In the OT, Gentiles aren't once called 'sons' by God. If you don't understand Ephraim, you have no choice but to assume God is referring to Gentiles in general, but if God didn't call the Gentiles sons in the OT, then you are putting words in Christ's mouth, and that is never a good idea. Ephraim, God's firstborn, said no to God and turned to idolatry amongst the Gentiles but repented and followed Christ.

The parable that starts in Luke 15:11 is similar. I won't paste the whole parable as it's nearly the entire chapter, but in summary: A man had two sons; one son decided to leave his father and do his own thing, while the other son stayed behind with the father. For the son who left, his world started falling apart, and he returned to his father; When he returned, his father rewarded him with the fat calf after he begged for forgiveness and said he wasn't worthy. As I covered at the beginning of this chapter, Ephraim made some mistakes, but God clarified that he would accept his repentance. **Jeremiah 31:20 Is Ephraim my dear son? is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the Lord.** As mentioned earlier, The term '**dear son**' only occurs twice in the Bible: one refers to Ephraim, and the other to Jesus. Much like the other parable, this could only be about Ephraim, God's firstborn; the second sons path is the exact path Ephraim took. (The son that stayed behind refers to the Jews who would follow Christ and inherit all things as the Body of Christ: A rare example of this group of Jews being referenced by Jesus in His parables.)

Declaring the End From the Beginning

1 Corinthians 10:11 Now all these things happened unto them for examples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. **Romans 15:4** For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. I recommend reading 1 Corinthians 10:1-11, but these verses make it clear that God used the Jews to teach followers of Christ; the OT was written so that we could learn from their mistakes. Galatians 4:22-24 compares the wives of Abraham to the New and Old covenants; hence, God continually used OT stories to relay truths in the New. If what I'm telling you about Ephraim is true, this information would most likely be hidden in stories of the Old Testament.

Anytime water is involved in the Bible, it isn't a bad idea to look deeper and see if you can find a connection to baptism in the New Testament. The flood, for instance, is symbolic of the world being made anew after the baptism of water (1 Pet 3:20-21.) Before Elijah was taken into Heaven in the chariot, he parted a river, symbolizing his being baptized and made anew in Heaven. You may not have known that Elijah parted a river, but we all know of the man who parted the Red Sea: the story of Moses is filled with precursors to the New Testament, and many of them are easy to see. The Apostles reference the Exodus story often, but none of the Apostles fully explain the symbolism of the end of the story. If they did, what I am telling you wouldn't be considered hidden wisdom.

It is easy to see the symbolism in the first part of the Exodus story: the Jews being in bondage is symbolic of sin. While in slavery or servitude, they are miserable until God sends them a savior: Moses, symbolic of Jesus, who parts the Red Sea; they were free the second they were out of the water.

John 8:34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. This connection between the New and Old Testament is simple enough. Throughout the NT, sinners are often considered to be in bondage, and once you are baptized by water and the Holy Spirit, you are set free. **Isaiah 61:1-2 The Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn.** This passage is spoken in the person of Christ; much of the Book of Isaiah is.

The second the Jews were baptized by crossing the Red Sea, they started their 40 years in the wilderness. The second Jesus was baptized by John Baptist and the Holy Spirit, He immediately went and spent 40 days in the wilderness. The church says Jesus spending these 40 days in the desert was to be tempted by Satan, which is true; the Bible says so, but that was only a part of this teaching: I don't think God was overly worried about His Son, who watched Satan fall from Heaven, being tempted. Jesus fasted for these 40 days, which is extremely important: fasting is one of the ways that we strengthen our connection to the Father; fasting is good for the body and the soul, as demonstrated in the wilderness by Jesus and throughout the Bible. (Quick sidebar - this is an excellent example of how modern Christianity has been diluted. The pastors preach lent but not fasting. Lent is a tradition of man; fasting is a command of Christ. Christians think their unanimous agreement trumps the Word of God. Some of the verses removed from the NIV bible involve fasting.)

The other reason Jesus was in the wilderness for 40 days is for the exact reason I am discussing right now: God wanted to tie His written Everlasting Testament to the Old Testament

as clearly as possible; God does this often throughout the Bible. Jesus being in the desert for 40 days ties this act to that of the 40 years in the wilderness for the Jews and makes the symbolism of their baptism easy for people to see; those who can see anyway. The 40 years the Jews spent in the desert symbolize our walk of life; we will either die in the desert as the Jews did or overcome the Devil and come out the other side with the Holy Spirit as Jesus did. Even the Passover story is symbolic of the NT: the blood of the lamb that the Jews spread over the doorways to protect those with the lamb's blood from the destroyer and death is symbolic of those who are washed in the Blood of the Lamb of God being protected from the Devil and death.

The New Testament and The Old Testament mirror each other if you know how to understand them as a whole and respect God's power and wisdom of planning everything in the exact way that He wanted events to happen. Jesus, while talking to the Jews, told them that their ancestors ate bread in the desert given by God but later died, but if they ate His flesh, the bread of life, they would live forever. **Deuteronomy 8:3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.** The last part are the same words Jesus spoke to the Devil in the desert. The Jews receiving manna, bread from Heaven, is a foretelling of those who would later receive the Bread of Life, the Word of God (John 6:48.) The majority of Jesus's parables and teachings can be found, at least in part, in the OT. (Jesus is integral throughout the OT; I don't cover this because it's known, but it's worth the research if you don't know.)

The New Testament not only mirrors the Old Testament but is the fulfillment of it. This all begs the question: If the

first part of the Exodus story of the Jews being sent a savior, being delivered from bondage, being saved by blood and water, and being given bread from Heaven, is mirrored by the NT, would it not stand to reason that the entire story is established in NT?

While the Jews were in the desert, Moses commanded that one man from each tribe scout the land they would eventually inhabit; this alone begs the question: Why would God have Moses send one and only one person from each tribe to perform this task if it was not meant to be a teaching for the future? Twelve men went on this mission; none of the priests from Levi, and when they came back, some were terrified of what they saw: **Numbers 13:33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.** These giants were so big they compared themselves to grasshoppers, and the land was full of these giants. (Not to get too far off track, but this may be one of the reasons that God chose a specific people whom He called a '**transgressor from the womb.**' He wanted to rid the world of these giants, and using a 'chosen people' makes sense. This is why God didn't allow survivors in many Old Testament stories. The Jews destroying some of the giants wasn't as important as killing the Lamb, but still useful.) All the men were scared of the giants except for two: Joshua son of Nun and Caleb. The other men were scared because they didn't trust in the power of God, but Joshua and Caleb knew that with God on their side, they would easily dispatch the giant beings. Caleb was of the tribe of Judah, the root of Jesus, and Joshua was of the Tribe of Ephraim; **Psalms 60:7 ..Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.**

While in the desert, sin and lack of faith were prevalent amongst nearly everyone who crossed the Red Sea. At one point, God told Moses that He would destroy them and start

over again, but Moses begged Him not to, and God obliged. However, since they were going to the Promised Land, God didn't want a bunch of ungrateful sinners in the land He promised, hence the 40 years in the desert: Moses was commanded to wait until every single person who crossed the Red Sea died; every person but two. God decided He would take the children born in the desert and the only two Israelites worthy to enter the Promised Land: Caleb, the root of Jesus, and Joshua from the tribe of Ephraim.

This Promised Land is symbolic of Heaven. The 40 years symbolize our lives; when our lives are complete, we will either die with all the sinners or enter the Promised Land. Caleb symbolizes Jesus; God had to save a root from those who crossed the Red Sea to represent His Son, which is symbolic that Judah would live on in Jesus Christ. Joshua son of Nun, symbolizes Ephraim, the firstborn of Israel, the beginning of God's chosen people who will inherit His Kingdom of Heaven. **Deuteronomy 1:38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.** The Bible says in plain English that Joshua, who symbolizes Ephraim, will lead Israel to inherit the Promised Land, which, I assure you, is illustrative of Greek branches (descendants) of Ephraim spreading the Gospel to all the chosen Gentiles, and those people inheriting Heaven. This passage tells us the inheritance of those under the Old Covenant and those spiritual under the New: the tribes of Jacob, the Jews, inherited earthly land (Psa 105:11), while the Israel of God will inherit Heaven.

Joshua, speaking to the rest of the tribes said, **Joshua 24:15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.**

The Jews of today serve gods that were gods before the flood, and Joshua of the house of Ephraim said, **but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord**, which is precisely what his descendants did upon the coming of Christ. The story of Joshua is one of the many OT foreshadowings mirrored by events after the death of Christ. The Bible is filled from cover to cover with these undeniable connections, many of which are discussed in this book. First, to better understand the following chapters and these connections, understanding the true meaning of Israel is imperative.

Israel vs Jacob

Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect... In the Old Testament, Jacob was God's servant as they were chosen to exact his Will, such as dispatching of the giants. Jacob, the Jews, are never referred to as the elect of God; spiritual Israel are always the elect. Elect means the same thing in both Testaments; it's only used four times in the Old, all of which are in Isaiah; it means God's chosen people who will inherit Heaven (Isa 65:9) with Jesus Christ; it never means anything other than what I just said. Whether you want to refer to this group as the Body of Christ, the Israel of God, the children of Abraham, the Church, or just Israel (spiritual), it makes no difference; after Christ died for us they all mean the same thing.

Since Ephraim lived amongst Jacob and was the firstborn of Israel, God can use some very confusing language while still being correct. Many will think that Jacob and Israel are similar because part of Israel lived amongst Jacob; this is not the case. The division between Israel and Jacob becomes more apparent with each passing book in the Old Testament. The Christ denying Jews of Jacob or their fathers were never meant to inherit the Kingdom of God.

Israel in the Old Testament was the other name given to Jacob, the man; the Jews would stem from their father Jacob, while Ephraim and part of Manasseh would stem from Israel. **Isaiah 48:1 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.** Jacob can be called Israel, but not vice versa. The house of Jacob is the same as saying the Jews of Jacob. God said He could call the Jews Israel; God never said Jacob was Israel, for the Jews do not call on God **in truth, nor in righteousness**. Israel (spiritual) or Ephraim are never called Jacob. (Don't confuse Israelite with Israel; they are two different terms, and Israelite always refers to born Jews.)

There are a few different passages where Ruben is called the firstborn of Israel: **1 Chronicles 5:1-2 Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's.)** Reuben was the firstborn of Israel, the man; he was physically born before the other brothers. Reuben is the firstborn of the people who would be called Jacob and Jacob can be called Israel. Ephraim is the firstborn of spiritual Israel, God's chosen people. **1 Corinthians 15:44 ...There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.** If you understand the use of Israel in this passage in Chronicles when compared to Jeremiah 31:9, you will be well on your way to understanding how the word 'Israel' is actually used in the Old Testament: Israel is used literally and spiritually in both Testaments, more so in the Old; there are physical children, and there are spiritual children; this goes for both Testaments. **Galatians 3:7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the**

same are the children of Abraham. The Jews were literal descendants of Abraham, but followers of Christ are the real children of Abraham. Again, the Jews being called children does not mean they are God's children; the Jews being called Israel does not mean they are God's Israel: **Romans 9:6 ...For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.**

This is challenging to explain with the information I've given so far; this will make more sense toward the end of Part 1. In short, there are five main names the tribes are called throughout the Bible: children of Israel, Israel, Jacob, Judah, and Israel (spiritual). Judah is never used to refer to the Israel of God; Jacob is always referring to the Jews. Israel can be used in accordance with inhabitants of the physical land, children of the man named Israel, and spiritual Israel. In the Torah, the Jews are called Israel often, but Ephraim was amongst them: since Ephraim was destined to be the true Israel, referring to the Jews as Israel is complicated but still consistent. The Jews are called children of Israel often: just as Reuben is a member of Jacob but the firstborn of the man named Israel, the Jews are literal children of the man named Israel; hence, they always were and always will be children of Israel. (However, the term 'children of Israel' doesn't exclusively refer to Jacob; in rare circumstances, the term can refer to spiritual Israel; Exodus 19:3, for example; Ephraim is still a literal descendent of the man called Israel. This will make more sense after discussing the members of Jacob who would become Israel.)

After the tribes split, the tribes that stayed with Ephraim were called Israel, and the ones not with him were called Judah (At this juncture, consider Judah and Jacob to be the same group of people; there are some minor differences, and Judah refers to Jesus sometimes, but as a people, they're essentially the same. I will clear this up late in part 1.) Essentially, after the split, we get more hints from the

Psalms and prophets that Jacob/Judah and Israel are two distinctly different groups. (The majority of examples I give will be from Isaiah, as the terminology used by some of the other prophets will be difficult to explain at this juncture. I will get there in due course.)

Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. As already said, Jacob or Judah are never called 'elect.' Both Testaments make it clear that the elect are to inherit the Kingdom of God. **Thou hast not known me** refers to the Gentiles who didn't know God (Psa 18:44;) descendants of Ephraim did not know God but partook in the worship of their surroundings. While Greeks weren't considered Israel (present tense spiritual) whilst partaking in idolatry as all Gentiles did, they were still **surnamed** Israel because they descended from Israel and were eventually going to rejoin God and be called by their surname, Israel. This verse is God telling Gentiles, mainly Greeks, descended from Joseph, they were Israel before God told them they were Israel. (The parable that starts in Luke 15:11 may help you understand this. While the brother that left was living amongst Gentiles, he still had the same roots and surname.)

Isaiah 44:5 One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel. The Gentiles who didn't descend from Ephraim are covered in this verse. Ephraim/Greeks shall say, **I am the Lord's** (this group can also include the Jews who follow Christ.) The Jews shall **call himself by the name of Jacob**. Gentiles not descended from the tribes, but who choose to follow Christ and sign on that dotted line, are thereby **surnaming himself by the name of Israel**.

Isaiah 43:28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches. Israel being given to reproaches isn't a bad thing: a Father chastising His son and letting them know they need to do better is what you do to a son who you want to succeed; trials makes a man stronger. However, Jacob being given to the curse is a bad thing. The law was a curse: **Galatians 3:10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them.** Yes, the individual aspects of the law are Holy, but those who cannot do everything in the law are thereby cursed, and God designed this law to be nearly impossible to follow in its entirety: **Isaiah 28:13 But the word of the Lord was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.** If you connect the dots between these three verses, the Jews were destined to be cursed: God gave them a law that He knew would make anyone **fall backward, and be broken**, thereby resulting in those who continued in the law being cursed (Psa 106:15.) **Malachi 3:9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.** Hence, His real people were exiled from Him, as to avoid this inevitable curse of the law until the Savior came.

Ephraim and all the lost tribes were breaking the law and under the curse while living amongst Judah/Jacob. Once the Assyrians exiled them, they were no longer under the law; there were no priests to even have a law: **Hosea 3:4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim.** And **Isaiah 43:23...I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense; without this stuff**

they were not God's people: **Hosea 8:8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.** As Ephraim was no longer a Jew with a law, his descendants, being Gentiles, were no longer under a curse from God. **Hosea 13:9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me is thine help.** Jesus Christ was easy for them to recognize as they weren't cursed; on the contrary, they were seekers of verity.

Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit. 'Take root' is exactly what the Jews did: they dug in their heels believing they would find salvation with Moses, and their root of falsity was so deep that when Salvation came in Christ, they didn't move. This didn't happen by accident; God caused them to take root. '**Fill the face of the world with fruit**' is another way of saying creating followers of Christ; Israel does this, Ephraim does this, not Jacob: **Genesis 49:22 Joseph is a fruitful bough..**

After Persia saved the Jews from Babylon, calling the Jews Jacob in the present tense is cut off. For instance, the Book of Nehemiah and Esther never call the Jews Jacob but always Israel. The post-Babylon use of Israel is how Israel is used in the New Testament. I cannot explain why God did this without the following chapters, so it will have to wait.

Now that you understand the meaning of Israel more, I want to expound on a passage I referenced earlier. **Hosea 14:5-8 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.⁶ His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.⁷ They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.⁸ Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with**

idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found. The wine of Lebanon is comparable to saying as the Angels in Heaven, but don't worry about that yet; that kind of poetry is a Part 2 thing. Take special note of the words: branches, return, vine, and fruit. **John 15:5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.** Nearly immediately after the death of Jesus, Greek branches of Ephraim returned to God and were attached to the vine of Christ, growing daily with disciples, and from this came fruit.

There is a near-zero chance that you have understood everything I have written so far, and you will likely need to find a way to access the power within the Word of God to do so: **1 Corinthians 2:5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.** I initially learned much of what I just covered by reading the last 27 chapters of Isaiah; chapter 40 begins with John Baptist. I strongly recommend reading as much of Isaiah as slowly as possible, as carefully as possible before you continue (Much of the first 35 chapters are tough to grasp.) It may not be a bad idea to reread this chapter afterward. If 27 chapters sounds intimidating, Chapters 40-49 will help immensely; nearly all of chapter 43 is about Greece ordained; in 43:10 God calls Ephraim His witness (without mentioning him.) These chapters in Isaiah, along with Hosea, Zechariah 9-10, Jeremiah 31, Genesis 49, Deuteronomy 33 and more, were used by Paul to teach the Greeks who they really were and their destiny of bringing the Gentiles to God.

As Jesus spoke in parables for those who can hear, the Bible is written for those who can see. Jesus, our Lord, is the image of God; He only did what He saw His Father do: if Jesus disguised His words, it is because His Father disguised

His words. The Bible is full of curve balls and what I call 'carrots on a stick' for those who will believe what they want to believe. Essentially, God gave Satan something to work with, which will become more apparent as you read this book. God is not here to hold our hand and explain His Word to us: He will only give us the truth if we fear Him and seek the truth, and have faith that He will give us the truth.

This chapter is only one of five equally important chapters. I can almost assure you that if you finish this section of the book, your understanding of the Bible will multiply tenfold. Satan has done an amazing job of convoluting the meaning of God's Word: these pastors make everything confusing, and the truth is that common sense is a crucial tool needed to understand the Bible, something the church seems to lack.

Christendom will say that Ephraim is not significant despite all the scripture that says otherwise; they will say this because they don't understand the words on paper, and the religions of this generation have no interest in understanding God; they only care about relating themselves to God, and if they have to ignore His Word to do so, then so be it. **Hosea 4:6 ...My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee.**

One of the many questions these pastors can't answer, is, *'Why isn't Ephraim listed in the prophecy of the 144,000?'*. Most of the other tribes are listed in this prophecy, even Ephraim's brother Manasseh. This is because the elect of God are not among the 144,000. God did not number his beloved elect. **John 8:32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.**

3

The 144,000

The 144,000 are Jewish by blood children. However, Jewish by blood does not mean Jewish. The majority of the tribes were exiled along with Ephraim in the 8th Century BC; nine of these tribes are included in the prophecy of the 144,000; this means that you or I could have a Jewish ancestor from nearly 3,000 years ago, and if we have a child under twenty years old, that child may then be counted as one of the 144,000. Many adult Christians believe they can be the 144,000, but that belief is a ploy for pastors to sell tickets. I will establish with what I call a ridiculous amount of scripture that the 144,000 are children of the bloodline of the people whom God at one point deemed Jacob. The tribes that made up Jacob are specifically mentioned in the prophecy.

Revelation chapter 7 says that 12,000 from each of the 12 tribes will be the entirety of the 144,000. However, the 12 tribes listed in Revelation are not the same 12 tribes referred to throughout the Bible. As we have already covered, the tribe of Levi is the priesthood and not considered one of the 12 tribes. In the prophecy of the 144,000, however, two tribes that are not considered the 12 tribes are listed, and two that were considered the 12 tribes are not listed: Levi is listed in the prophecy because Levi was part of Jacob; Joseph is also listed, whose inheritance passed to Ephraim and Manasseh. Manasseh is listed in the prophecy of the 144,000 as well; this

is because half of Manasseh would join Jacob, and half would join Israel; this being the only tribe to split in half should be a hint, if nothing else: **Deuteronomy 29:8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.** When people see that Joseph is listed in the prophecy but not Ephraim, they will say that the Bible must mean Ephraim or something similar. I assure you this is not the case, and there is no Biblical precedence for this. Ephraim means Ephraim. When Joseph is mentioned in the OT, Ephraim and Manasseh are referred to as they both came from Joseph, and both were blessed. Ephraim is not listed because Ephraim has no part in the Jews of Jacob; Ephraim is the firstborn of spiritual Israel, and God did not number His true chosen people. (If you have no interest in technicalities, feel free to skip the following 5 paragraphs.)

There are Multiple passages or lack of passages in the Bible that I would consider curve balls; these passages, or lack thereof, eventually go right over the plate but take a roundabout way of getting there. Essentially, God gives plenty of opportunities for people to assume: these assumptions get dangerous when people start treating them as fact. I would consider Joseph's appearance in this prophecy a curve ball.

I only state Biblical truths as fact if I have two or three witnesses. That being the case, I have my first couple of 'most likely scenarios' coming up; then, we'll be right back into unquestionable facts. Joseph being mentioned in the 144,000 prophecy likely means he had more sons after Ephraim. Genesis 48:6 insinuates that Joseph would have more sons, but the wording is enigmatic: **And thy issue, which thou begetteth after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.**; it sounds to me that Jacob is telling Joseph that the rest of his sons he **begetteth after them, shall be thine**, as in Joseph's;

then it sounds like the latter half of the verse is saying the opposite (This enigmatic wording is not by accident.) It's even possible that the first half of the verse refers to the 144,000, and the latter half refers to before Christ's coming. Maybe descendants of daughters are counted amongst the 144,000; I can't definitively prove that they're not. Our ways are not God's ways. (For example, While the genealogies of Luke and Matthew differ, they are both correct; Essentially, Luke goes into more detail.) Joseph's situation is unique to that of every other patriarch, so there is no precedent or Biblical witnesses to diagnose this definitively.

Amos 5:15...the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph; This use of Joseph is like most uses in the Books of the Prophets and refers to Ephraim and the half of Manasseh that is not listed in the prophecy of the 144,000. If Joseph normally translates to Ephraim and half of Manasseh, but the other half of Manasseh that is counted amongst Jacob is listed in the prophecy, and Ephraim is not involved, then the meaning of Joseph in the prophecy is likely consistent with the meanings of the other patriarchs in the prophecy: Meaning, all descendants of said patriarchs are considered Jacob and are potentials in the prophecy of the 144,000, minus Ephraim and half of Manasseh (Also, Joseph representing Ephraim and Manasseh is an OT rule; it never specifically happens in the New.) I have to assume that when the patriarch Joseph had more sons, they grew up amongst the Jews and weren't considered Ephraim or Manasseh, as they weren't descended from Ephraim or Manasseh (they were possibly grouped with Gilead in scripture); why would they get left out? In putting Joseph in the prophecy, God gave people a reason to assume; not only that, but in doing so, diverts the true identity of Ephraim, which, is a reason to not specifically mention the more sons of Joseph, if not the main reason. Sometimes, the simplest answer is often the correct answer.

The tribe of Dan is also not listed in the prophecy: Dan not receiving their inheritance is Biblical (Judges 18:1), but the question is why? After their exile, I have a feeling that Dan was destined to mix with the Nephilim and are mixed with the Nephilim that exist today, who are more than likely working with the Nazis in Antarctica as we speak. The description of Dan in Genesis 49 gives us a couple of hints of this: **Genesis 49:16-17 Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel. 17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.** The word judge in this verse is 1777 in the Strong's Concordance, and 'down' in Hebrew means to contend, strive or execute judgment; it's not an overly common use of judge in the Bible. Some believe the Nephilim will come back in the end: If so, they are going to execute judgment and contend, in a manner of speaking, with many people when that happens.

Verse 17 is the real hint; it connects to a verse in Genesis that foretells the Nephilim: **Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.** Heel is not a common word in the Bible; this particular Hebrew word is only used six times. What are the chances that Dan gets maybe the worst description of all the tribes, and that description uses some of the exact words used to describe the seed of Satan, and those descriptions not being tied together? I do have some more evidence that insinuates this is true, but I will touch on it in Part 2 when it's more relevant to the topic at hand. If Dan did mix with the Nephilim, that would make sense as to why they are excluded from the prophecy. Either way, it looks like Dan drew the short straw.

As I touched on in the previous chapter, in Genesis 49, the descriptions of all the tribes are given; Christians and JW's will reference these descriptions when explaining how the

144,000 are metaphorical: they will say that the 144,000 has nothing to do with blood, but certain people who fit those descriptions of the specifically mentioned tribes will be included in the prophecy. They think this is okay to assume because the Israel of God has nothing to do with blood. I can understand how people have trouble understanding the true meaning of Israel in the Bible; God didn't make it easy. However, if someone is to say that these specifically mentioned tribes are metaphorical for Gentiles, there would have to be a witness in the Bible using these tribes symbolically.

Neither the tribes of Asher, Gad, or others are ever used symbolically; only Ephraim, half of Manasseh, Dan, Levi and Judah are referred to symbolically, but only Ephraim and half of Manasseh in reference to Gentiles. If the tribes of Zebulun or Issachar are not used symbolically in a single instance, then interpreting them as symbolic in the Book of Revelation is not only wrong but irresponsible. People are referred to as sheep by Jesus for a reason: people will follow a leader in the same way sheep do. If a pastor or any teacher sets a precedent of using words and verses metaphorically without any Biblical evidence, then the entire Bible is fair game to use symbolically to cater to what people want to believe, which is a main reason why the Devil trickles in these false teachings to begin with.

The Bible tells us precisely who the 144,000 are: If the Bible says that 12,000 from each specific tribe will be saved during the Tribulation, then 12,000 from each bloodline of the specific tribes will be protected during the Tribulation. While the Israel of God is not decided by blood, the 144,000 are. Justifying using these tribes symbolically citing the use of Israel, which is consistently symbolic, is asinine. In theory, this is all the evidence I would need to prove that the 144,000 are of a Jewish bloodline, but that is not my only claim: I said they were children; 19 years old or younger to be specific.

Revelations 14:3-4 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.⁴ These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. While talking about the 144,000, this passage says in plain English that they will be virgins: virgin is used metaphorically a few times in the Bible, but God, in all His wisdom and wanting us to understand this passage, pairs the word **virgins** with **not defiled with women**; this combination makes the use of virgins in a symbolic manner impossible. (Misinterpreting Bible verses is a lot like telling a lie: when you lie to someone, more times than not, you have to lie again to reinforce the first lie. People who interpreted the 12,000 per tribe as symbolic have no choice but to take this verse as symbolic; the people with false understanding are not virgins, and they want to be a part of the 144,000. If people understood how much more valued God's elect are than the 144,000, they would not covet the 144,000.)

1 Samuel 21:4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women. I will discuss the hallowed bread/shewbread more in chapter 5. For now, the Hebrew word for **young men** is *nahar*, and typically refers to children or young men that are not adults in its use. This verse is an indirect OT witness of the 144,000 virgin children being counted worthy of the hallowed seal of God in Revelation, just as the undefiled children who would become Levitical priests were counted worthy of the hallowed bread in the OT.

Revelation 14:4 says that the 144,000 will be **the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb**. Leviticus chapter 23 describes specific offerings that God wants for Himself: **Leviticus 23:17&19: 17....they are the firstfruits unto the Lord.19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering...** Kid goat means a young goat. While I wouldn't consider this strong evidence, we have an example of a kid being an offering in accordance with the firstfruits. This kid goat in Leviticus is sacrificed as a sin offering. The term firstfruits in the Revelation verse symbolizes Jesus taking the children of their sinful fathers as a sin offering for Himself or given to Him by the Father; both are true at the same time.

Romans 11:15-16 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?16 For if the firstfruit be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches. Reading Romans 11 in it's entirety will be beneficial, but to summarize, Paul is saying that for the role the Jews played in bringing the Gentiles to Christ, they will be rewarded: there will be **life from the dead**; meaning, while the Jews as a people are dead without Christ, life will come from their loins in the the 144,000. God even uses the term **firstfruit** to connect with Revelation 14:4, and the 144,000 being called a **firstfruits unto God**. (Rom 11:15-16 is likely a double entendre to give hope to the Jews of old as well.)

Verse 5 of Revelation 14, while talking about the 144,000, says, **5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God**. What men are without fault? **Romans 3:23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God**. Every man on this planet has sinned and been found guilty of fault. Jesus came here to cleanse us of these sins and make us faultless through the Spirit. The only humans on this planet without fault are children; the world takes the blame for their sins; for they

know not what they do. **1 Peter 2:22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth?** All men have been guilty of guile until they walk with the Spirit. There is no guile in young children, for guile comes from the world, and children are not of this world; they are born pure until they are corrupted by men; this is one of the reasons why Jesus tells us, unless we **become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.**

The first half of Revelation chapter 7 lists the 12 tribes and the 12,000 people of each tribe that make up the 144,000. Verse 9 is the break in this chapter: **9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands.** The verse says, **which no man could number;** with this information, we can say with 100 percent certainty that this group talked about in the second half of Revelation 7 is a different group than the 144,000. I briefly mentioned this group in the previous chapter: **Hebrews 12:23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect.** The **general assembly** are the 144,000; the **church of the firstborn** are those alive and dead in Christ; the **spirits of the just men made perfect** are those talked about in Revelation 7:9-17.

Revelation 7:14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. (Tribulation is a broad term and has been happening since Christ was killed; there will also be an end times Tribulation.) This group is mentioned in Revelation 6 as well: **Revelation 6:11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was**

said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled. Those who are killed for the Word of God have **washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb,** and are with Christ in Heaven. While the **church of the firstborn** and the **spirits of just men made perfect** both belong to the Church, the Body of Christ, martyrs receive a better resurrection; essentially, they don't have to wait until the day of the resurrection: **Hebrews 11:35...and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection;** yet another hidden truth in the Book of Hebrews. Hebrews has another passage that not only helps us understand the separation between the 144,000 and the Israel of God but lets us know the 144,000, the **general assembly** of Hebrews 12:23, are children.

Hebrews 2:10-14 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.¹¹ For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,¹² Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.¹³ And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.¹⁴ Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil In verses 11 and 12, those whom Jesus sanctifies are called brethren; these are the elect of God. In verses 13 and 14, the word children is used; this in itself is proof of nothing as the word children is used exactly 150 times in the New Testament, and many times the word children is used as a term of endearment. However,

the word children has many different translations in Greek; there are five different Greek words that translate to children in our King James Bibles: most of these are 'teknon', and 'huios'. Strong's 5043 in Greek is teknon, and it means child, daughter, or son. Strong's 5207 is huios and means son (sometimes of animals) or kinship; these translations make it clear that they can be talking about men in their use. However, the word children in Hebrews 13 and 14 differs: in Greek, it is 'paidion,' which means, childling, an infant, or half-grown boy or girl; this particular Greek word for children is used 52 times in the New Testament: For Example: **Mark 10:13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.** In all the uses of this Greek word for children, it is clear that actual children are being referred to; all but one (John 21:5.)

There are two reasons the use of children in John 21:5 doesn't match the other 51 uses of 'Paidion': The main reason being, like much of the Gospel, a hidden truth in the Word of God is being hinted at. However, this truth, I will let you discover for yourself (Isa 9:6, John 10:30, Matt 18:3 will help.) The other reason, and it is fair to say this is an assumption on my part, is to give doubt to the naysayers. If 52 out of 52 of the uses of 'Paidion' were referring to young children, then this evidence (Heb 2:13-14) would be conclusive: that there are a group of children who are predestined to inherit Christ: i.e. the 144,000. However, if God only gives us 51 out of 52, then those who chose to believe that gays will go to Heaven, or whatever the hot topic of the decade is, can keep on believing what they want to believe; these people can still sleep at night knowing they are right, and this theory is just one big coincidence. However, for those who chose not to blind themselves, I do have another verse that can help: **1 Corinthians 14:20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye**

children, but in understanding be men. This is the same Greek word for children that means little children; this is the only other New Testament verse where the same word children and the same word brethren are used together, and the verse is talking about little children.

Hebrews 2:13 ...Behold I and the children which God hath given me. As the writer of Hebrews often does, this is a remembrance of **Isaiah 8:18 Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.** Children in Isaiah, much like children in Hebrews 2:13, is a seldom used version of children, which typically means young children. These 144,000 children who will be partakers of flesh and blood and sealed on their foreheads to overcome the horrors of the Tribulation will be **for signs and for wonders.** Everyone who sees these unscathed children amid the chaos will marvel at the power of God.

The only other logical possibility to the meaning of these verses is that these children are just regular children. However, the firstfruits language in Revelation 14:4, while talking of the of the 144,000, is consistent with **the children which God hath given** Jesus. Furthermore, there isn't any clear scripture that says our children go to Heaven, but it is clear they don't go to hell: **Matthew 18:14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.** (The tenth verse of the same chapter lets us know that children have guardian Angels too, which is comforting.) To become spiritual Israel, the Bible often reiterates that we must overcome the Devil and go through trials; we have to overcome the wilderness. Children don't go through trials. (I think all these young people/children who die young and never get to mature will get another chance after God forms the New Heaven and New Earth (Rev 21:1.) While God is wrathful, He is just; He's not

going to eternally punish someone without a fair shake; or reward eternity without proving it.)

To get back to the 144,000; As covered in the last chapter, every part of the story of Moses and the Exodus foretells things to come. **Deuteronomy 1:39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.** This verse occurs after God tells Moses that all the Jews will die in the wilderness, and only Caleb, Joshua, and the 'little ones' will enter into the promised land: Caleb of Judah is a foretelling that the bloodline of Jesus will live on; Joshua is a foretelling of Ephraim's bloodline leading the Israel of God to inherit Heaven, and the **little ones**, with **no knowledge between good and evil** inheriting the physical promised land, is a foretelling of the 144,000 Jewish by blood children being the inheritance of Christ in Heaven, and when I say children, I mean 19 years of age or younger.

Exodus 30:14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above... Numbers 1:3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel. Anyone under twenty years old is not counted among men. Children aren't guilty of their sins; the world is, or even their parents are at fault. The second a Christ denier of Jacob reaches twenty years old, the age of accountability, they are counted amongst Jacob and will suffer the fate of Jacob. The 144,000 who are **without fault before the throne** are children born of Jacob; all be it most of a distant relation.

Isaiah 22:21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be a father to the

inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. This verse talks of Jesus being Father to the 144,000 and the house of Judah in Heavenly Jerusalem. Most of the tribes listed in the prophecy weren't considered Judah as they split away from Judah and were exiled (I will go more into depth on the use of the house of Judah soon.) However, 12,000 from each Judah and Benjamin, who were and still are considered Judah, will be among the 144,000. The vast majority of prophetic scripture that references the 144,000 calls them Jacob which represents the entirety of the 144,000. Still, there are occasional passages that use Judah; both are true and will happen at the same time. Christ will be a Father to the house of Judah and to all of the children of Jacob in Heavenly Jerusalem.

Isaiah 2:2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, that the mountain of the Lord's house shall be established...; this passage is prophetic; I suggest you read it for you yourselves. The prophetic passage ends in verse 5: **Isaiah 2:5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the Lord.** This is most likely one of the verses that confuse the Jews as it makes them think that they will walk in the light of the Lord at the end, but the verse is talking about the children of Jacob. If it is not talking about the 144,000 children, then it means that the synagogue of Satan will walk in the light of the Lord.

Luke 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. How exactly will Jesus rule over Jacob forever if all the Jews are going to hell? Is Jesus going to have a kingdom in hell to rule over them? **Malachi 3:3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.** Does God say in the Book of Revelation that he will purify the Jews who still practice the Levitical priesthood and denied Christ? This can

only mean the children descended of the Jews, who will be saved, purified in Christ, and be a firstfruits offering to our Lord and Savior. More importantly, this verse insinuates that the children will belong to a purified version of the Levitical priesthood in Heaven (More on this soon.) **Malachi 3:6 For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.** Hopefully, you get the idea by now, but I could do this for quite a while. There is no other reasonable explanation for the verses I have referenced other than what I have told you. Once you understand this, scores of passages will finally make sense: In particular, the seven churches are critical in understanding the separation between the 144,000 and the Israel of God, on Earth and in Heaven.

The 7 Churches

The seven churches in Revelation are symbolized by seven candlesticks in John's vision. **Revelation 11:4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth** (The two olive trees refer to the two witnesses.) Considering the churches are candlesticks, we can deduce that two churches will stand before God in the end: the good churches are Smyrna and Philadelphia. Jesus makes it very clear in the New Testament that there is only one way to Heaven: through Him. Christ said, "**Upon this rock, I will build my church.**" He didn't say churches; He said Church, singular. How is it, then, that two of the seven churches will go to Heaven when Jesus only talked about one Church? Either Jesus misspoke, or there is something more to this. The Church of Smyrna is the Church of God. The members of this Church are all of God's elect, of whom Ephraim was the firstborn. The church of Philadelphia are the 144,000; these 144,000 children are not members of the Church as they are Jacob and not Israel. The reason for this separation will make more sense towards the end of this

chapter, but I assure you, there is only one Church, one Body of Christ: the Israel of God. These children are a firstfruits offering to God and the Lamb, as it says in Revelations 14:4.

The description of the church of Philadelphia starts in Revelation 3. **Revelation 3:7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.** None of the other church descriptions mention David, or any born Jew, for that matter. While this mention of David refers to Christ, as the Bible often does, it is a hint from God of Philadelphia's Jewish blood (Isaiah 22:21-22, a pioneer of this verse, uses similar language, such as the 'key of the house of David', and is talking about the Jews as the term 'house of Judah' is used, which rules out the chosen Gentiles;) we get a few hints in this passage. The **no man openeth** part is reinforced in the following verse.

Verse 8: **I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.** Works can mean many things in this context; the interesting part of this verse is: **I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it.** This language is specific to Philadelphia and contrary to teachings of the Bible; this implies that no matter what happens, they will go to Heaven. While some sects preach 'once saved, always saved,' I assure you, this is not the case: **Ezekiel 18:24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.** (Hebrews 6:4-6 and 2 Peter 2:20-22 are witness of this from the New Testament.) **Revelation 22:19 ...God shall take away his**

part out of the book of life..., which insinuates that even though written in the Book of Life, we can be blotted out for transgression; the door of salvation can be shut on any one of us. An open door that cannot be shut is used in verse 8 because the 144,000 children can't lose their salvation, as children aren't responsible for their sins, and they were chosen as a firstfruits offering from the beginning because God knew what path the Jews would choose from the beginning. This verse ends by using the term **'thou hast little strength,'** yet another description unique to this church and to the Bible; this is the only use of this term in the King James Bible; another hint from God trying to tell us that these are children by describing them as children; children have little strength.

Verse 9: **Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.** (I initially opened the chapter with this verse. To me, upon first reading it, it seemed clear that the members of this church were descendants of Jews who are also called the synagogue of Satan. It didn't occur to me that someone would read the 'thy' and 'thee' differently; an excellent example of how different understandings come from reading the same verse. However, I don't think much explanation is needed at this juncture of the chapter.) Only two churches mention the synagogue of Satan: Smyrna and Philadelphia. Smyrna mentions the synagogue because, technically, members of Smyrna, the Israel of God, are the true Jews: **Romans 2:29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter; whose praise is not of men, but of God.** Philadelphia mentions the synagogue because there is a relation. While many of these Jewish by-blood children will have no idea of their Jewish heritage, they will still be counted as Jacob; and considering 12,000 from each Benjamin, Judah, and Levi will be amongst the 144,000, some

are going to know of their Jewish heritage. When this Tribulation kicks off, some of these Hebrew children are going to see the hypocrisy of their fathers and believe in Jesus Christ. When Jesus saves these Jewish children as billions on the Earth are sent to the pit, the synagogue of Satan will know that Jesus loved them. He will prove this love by saving their children, children who will stand at the side of Christ as they condemn their fathers to the pit. The Levitical priesthood may have died on Earth with Jesus, but Jesus was with the Jews from the beginning. For their role in this world, (Rom11:11) and to keep certain promises made to them by God, the Levitical priesthood will live on in these children.

Verse 10 and 11: **Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.** The church of Philadelphia will be protected during the tribulation; considering that 144,000 will also be protected, it stands to be the reason that the Church of Philadelphia and the 144,000 are one and the same.

Verse 12, **Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will write upon him my new name.** The verse says their persons will be written on, which is similarly stated of the 144,000: **Revelation 7:3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.** The first eight verses of Revelation chapter 7 are about the 144,000. Revelation 3:12 and 7:3 reference the same people: the 144,000, who is the church or Philadelphia, will have new Jerusalem and the name of God written upon their foreheads and will be protected from the **hour of**

temptation, per verse 10. The interesting part of this verse is **'he shall go no more out'** while talking about the New Jerusalem; there are different areas of Heaven, and I will explain this later, but Israel can move throughout while the 144,000, it seems, will remain in New Jerusalem.

Many people may think it isn't fair that these Jewish by blood children, who haven't staved temptation and followed Christ for the past 20 years, get saved from part of the Tribulation, and followers of The Way don't. Considering what God planned to do to their fathers from the beginning, I think it's fair. However, another verse insinuates that others will receive Heavenly gifts during the Tribulation: the following verse is in the church of Pergamos section: **Revelation 2:17.....To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.** It seems this verse refers to during the Tribulation; hopefully (Psalms 37:19.) More importantly, the poetry will help in understanding the five churches without a candlestick before God (Rev 11:4.)

This Tribulation is not going to be easy. Most current followers of The Way will be jailed per Revelation 2:10 or martyred per 6:11 after the man of sin takes power. Revelation 2:17 says they will receive a **new name**, which most likely has a double meaning: Once a member of one of the false churches 'overcometh', they will no longer belong to their current church of false doctrine but will be promoted in a sense to the Church of Smyrna; this goes in line with Christ only talking about one Church. A 'new name' is something that all followers of The Way receive (Isa 62:2;) Jesus demonstrated this by giving some of his disciples new names. **2Corinthians 5:17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all**

things are become new. A man before The Way is not the same man as after The Way

The white stone is likely poetic for something within. **Deuteronomy 27:8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.** In the OT, the law was literally written on stones, but in the NT, the law is written in our hearts: **1 Peter 2:5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.** In the NT, followers of Christ are the law and the Epistles (2 Cor 3:2.) The white stone is most likely symbolic of receiving the Holy Spirit. Just as Jesus gave Peter a new name, the new name people will be given will separate them from their old life of sin and the church they were once a part of, and they will be made anew and will join Israel, the Church of Smyrna..

Before concluding my explanation of the five churches with no candlestick in Heaven, let's look at Smyrna, as it is pretty straightforward. **Revelation 2:9-10 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.** All the elect are covered in the first verse: **Thy works** are for those who had means and used them to save people; among other things. **Tribulation** is for those who find God or are killed during the Tribulation, and **poverty** is for those who had nothing but still kept the faith. And as mentioned, the only two churches to reference the synagogue of Satan are Smyrna and Philadelphia.

Crown of Life is yet another hint, as the only other church mentioning a crown is Philadelphia. Crown is also

used in Revelation chapter 4 while talking of those already in Heaven (Gen 49:26 and Zech 9:16, both about Ephraim, mention a crown as well.) Smyrna is the shortest description of the churches as all the others have some problem that needs to be fixed before they can join God's Church. The church of Pergamos and the white stone will lead people to believe that members from all, or at least most churches, can be saved; this is not the case. The second a member from the church of Pergamos or any of the churches receive a white stone and a new name, they will then belong to the Church of Smyrna; they will join the elected Gentiles, of which Ephraim was the firstborn, and will be one Church under Christ.

As explained last chapter, the Holy Spirit specifically sent Paul to Greece, not Asia. The seven churches mentioned in Revelation are in Asia per Revelation 1:4. If these seven churches are to be taken literally, then only Asia matters on Earth; this is not the case. These churches are illustrative of the different false churches who claim Christ worldwide. The other two churches are the Church of Israel and the 144,000. Five of these churches have problems, whether it be a lack of repentance, following the teachings of Balaam, suffering Jezebel, or others; while five of the seven churches aren't chosen for Heaven, they still have an Angel looking over them, hopefully guiding some to join the Church of Israel, which is the Church of Smyrna. All descriptions of the churches end with 'he that overcometh;' all of the promises to those who overcome apply to the church of Smyrna and whomever will join Smyrna. Anyone who overcometh is then a member of the Church of Smyrna and will reap the rewards. This is true for all churches except for the Church of Philadelphia; their description is unique to them as their door is open and cannot be shut (Ezek 44:2;) Their 'overcometh' belongs to them and them alone

No one can join the Church of Philadelphia; only the chosen 144,000 will belong to that church (Psa 47:4.) To join

the Israel of God, the Church of Smyrna, one must follow The Way. No matter what nationality, 'no matter what sins,' anybody in this world can join the Church of the firstborn, the Church of Smyrna. The Israel of God has nothing to do with blood.

The Inheritance of Levi

Numbers 25:12-13 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel. We've already talked about the Everlasting Covenant, which can only apply to God's Israel, to which the Jews, in general, never belonged; the term 'Everlasting Covenant' is never used while referring to Jacob (For clarity, an everlasting covenant was also given to the Earth when God gave us the rainbow as a sign He wouldn't flood the Earth again; this is different than the Everlasting Covenant I discuss throughout this book.) This passage in Numbers says a **covenant of peace** and an **everlasting priesthood**.

Current followers of The Way and Jesus belong to a different priesthood, after the order of Melchizedek; I will cover this in detail in the next chapters. This Melchizedek priesthood is also called the Royal priesthood (1 Pet 2:9) and is everlasting, as all of Israel will belong to this priesthood in Heaven. However, the Royal priesthood is called the Unchangeable Priesthood per Hebrews 7:24; God, in all his wisdom, never used the exact term 'everlasting priesthood' while talking about the Royal priesthood. The exact term 'everlasting priesthood' is only used twice in the Bible: In the passage we are currently covering and Exodus 40:15; both refer to the Levitical priesthood. As the term Everlasting Covenant means a covenant that will last forever, the term

everlasting priesthood means a priesthood that will last forever.

If the Levitical priesthood was to die, then how is it possible that it can be referred to as an everlasting priesthood? The passage we are addressing is talking about Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron; Aaron was the first priest of the tribe of Levi. While the Levitical priesthood died at the coming of Jesus, it will be born again and purified at His second coming (Mal 3:3.) God giving a Levitical priest a **covenant of peace**, ensured that said priesthood would live on in Heaven. **Covenant of peace** is not exclusive to Jacob, but a promise of Heaven (Ezek 37:16, Eph 2:12:) In Malachi 2:5, while referring to the covenant of peace given to Levi, God calls it the covenant of **life and peace**; life means everlasting life and peace is comparable to Heavenly rest, God's rest, God's peace. If the Levitical priesthood is no more when the world is over, then it could not be an everlasting priesthood; this covenant of peace is how Christ will prove to the Jews that He loved them. If the 144,000 are not members of the Levitical priesthood in Heaven, this verse in Numbers 25 can mean only one of two things: it means that the law isn't dead and Christ came for nothing, or it means that the Bible is flawed and this verse is untrue; I assure you, neither is the case; the King James Bible is flawless. The 144,000 children will enter Heaven and be under the Levitical priesthood as their fathers were; this is how Christ will prove that He loved them (Rev 3:9)

The 12 tribes all received an inheritance, which was land in Canaan. As discussed in the previous chapter, Joshua, of the tribe of Ephraim, entering the promised land, was symbolic of the elect of God entering the Kingdom of Heaven; hence, the inheritance of the Israel of God is Heaven. The inheritance of Jacob was the land of Canaan and the Kingdom of earthly Jerusalem. However, while the tribe of

Levi did receive a covenant of peace, they did not receive an inheritance alongside the rest of the Jews.

Deuteronomy 10:9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren; the Lord is his inheritance... 18:1 The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel. Yet another verse explaining the separation between the 144,000 and the Israel of God: As the Levites of old didn't inherit land alongside the children of Israel (Num 3:12-13), the 144,000 will have no part in the Body of Christ alongside spiritual Israel. The 144,000 will inherit the Lord, but in a different context (more on this later); they will be **redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb**. The final inheritance of the tribe of Levi will be 12,000 from each tribe listed in the prophecy of the 144,000 joining the Levitical priesthood and serving Christ in Heaven.

Deuteronomy 18:5 For the Lord thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for ever. For ever means for ever. As the Levites stood before the Lord and ministered to Him in the Beginning, they will minister to Him in the end. **Revelation 14:3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.** The Bible always completes its revolution. Everything that has a beginning has an end. God decided the inheritance of the Levites from the very beginning. God is just, and didn't leave his ministers without an inheritance; He will give Heaven to their children in the end, and their priesthood will live on.

Declaring the End From the Beginning

Just as the Exodus story helped in explaining hidden truths of Ephraim, foreshadowings of the 144,000 are hidden

in the Books of Moses as well. Moses died in the desert; God's beloved Moses not being allowed to enter into the Promised Land via the command of God was of the tribe of Levi. His death is symbolic that the Levitical Priesthood would die on Earth, which was God's plan from the beginning and reinforced many times in the Old and New Testaments. However, we are also told that Moses's body was taken to Heaven: **Jude 1:9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.** Not the body of Abraham, Issac, or Jacob, but this Biblically unique situation happens to Moses, God's chosen to implement the law. (This likely means Moses is the olive tree for the candlestick of Philadelphia Exo 37:17.) Moses not being able to enter the promised land is symbolic that the Mosaic Law would die on Earth; Moses being brought to Heaven by the Angel is symbolic that the Law of Moses would be reborn in Heaven with the 144,000. (Side note: we learn about the 144,000 exactly seven chapters after learning about Moses being brought to Heaven; considering how many times seven appears in gematria, it seems unlikely this is a coincidence.)

While Moses is a foretelling of the 144,000, Aaron, his brother, is a foretelling of the Jews of Jacob (Psa 115:12.) Aaron dies in Numbers 20, in the same chapter as the waters of Meribah. Moses strikes the rock, which gives the symbolic living water, the water Christ would eventually offer to the world (the water from the rock in the wilderness gave the Jews physical life as they were dying of thirst, but the real living water gives life everlasting with Christ who saves from spiritual death.) Shortly after the symbolic living water was given, Aaron is told he will die because **ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.** Aaron dying after the living water is given is illustrative of the Jews who don't accept Christ being destined for death and severed from God;

this happened when the water came from the side of Jesus after he was pierced with the spear on the Cross. The Levitical law was dead on Earth at that moment (Isa 22:25, Col 2:14;) at that moment, the priesthood made of the Jews was officially ended as the Everlasting Covenant was then sealed. The Blood of Christ was for forgiveness of sins, but the water that came from His side symbolizes that all those who look to Christ will be given the living water. As the Jews were symbolically baptized by crossing the Red Sea, the water from the side of Christ means His followers are to be baptized with water to solidify their promise of faith in Christ, which is severed from the Levitical law.

I touched on some of the symbolism of Joshua son of Nun last chapter, but there is more: When Moses went to be in the presence of the Lord on Mount Sinai to receive the law and the commandments, all were commanded to stay behind, save Joshua: **Exodus 24:13-15 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount.** This is the last we hear of Joshua in this story until they descend to catch the Jews worshipping a golden calf. As discussed last chapter, Joshua, who represents the Israel of God, will have the law written in their hearts in Heaven; **Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.** Joshua of the tribe of Ephraim, being in the Lord's presence on Mount Sinai, wasn't instructed to write down the law, which foreshadows Israel living by the Spirit in the New Testament. Aaron and the other tribes not being allowed on the mount in the presence of the Lord, represents the Jews not being in the presence of the Lord at the end. Moses being in the presence

of the Lord and writing the law is a foreshadow that the 144,000 will be in the presence of the Lord at the end with the Levitical law.

Joshua, representing the future of Ephraim, did almost everything Moses did. Moses stood on Holy Ground in the presence of the Lord at the burning bush. Joshua stood on Holy Ground in the presence of the Lord as well (Josh 5:14.) The river parted by Moses saved from bondage and led to the wilderness. The river parted by Joshua, the Jordan, led to the promised land. **Joshua 3:7 And the Lord said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.** In fact, the only clear separation of miracles that God performed for them was Joshua causing the sun and the moon to still: **Joshua 10:13-14 So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.14 And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.** A foretelling of things to come? I can't be 100 percent sure what this means, but if I had to guess, giving Joshua power over Heavenly bodies foretells the Israel of God being set above some of the stars, the glory of the Angels. **1 Corinthians 6:3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels...**

Israel vs Jacob

Deuteronomy 32:9 For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance. Each member of the Israel of God is a portion of the Body of Christ (1 Cor 12), with Christ being the head of the Body. Israel are inheritors with Christ, while the 144,000 descendants of Jacob are **the lot of his inheritance**, the inheritance of Christ. While being amongst the 144,000 will have its perks in Heaven, Israel is the more precious of the two: **Numbers 27:18-19 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a**

man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;¹⁹ And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

Joshua, who represents Israel, is clearly set before Eleazar, who represents the 144,000 in this passage.

Genesis 41:40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. This verse talks about Joseph being in charge of Pharaoh's country and is one of the many verses in Genesis that tells a deeper story: Joseph, the father of Ephraim, represents the elect, who will inherit and rule the Kingdom of God. One of the reasons God gave us this verse is to make clear that we would be above the 144,000; **only the throne will I be greater.**

Revelation 3:12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out. The 144,000 will live in New Jerusalem; the description of the New Jerusalem in Revelation insinuates this as well (Rev 21.) It appears the 144,000 will remain in Jerusalem; they **shall go no more out**. Biblical stories and happenings always complete their Revolution. As the priests manned the Temple in Jerusalem in the OT, the 144,000 of Jacob will be priests in the Temple in Heavenly Jerusalem in the end.

On the other hand, the Israel of God are more closely associated with Zion than Jerusalem. Zion, Bethlehem, and the City of David are all synonymous, or at least they can be. Just as New Jerusalem is Heavenly and the old Jerusalem was destroyed, one of the uses of Zion is the Heavenly version of the City of David. The Israel of God can also be called the Body of Christ; if Earthly Jesus was born in Bethlehem, it stands to reason the Heavenly Body of Christ will be 'born' in Zion. However, Israel won't be constrained to Zion as the 144,000 will be to New Jerusalem. There was a gate of Ephraim in earthly Jerusalem; I believe this to be a clue: A

foretelling that the Church of the firstborn can come and go through Heavenly Jerusalem via the gate of Ephraim, as they please. **Psalms 87:2 The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.**

In conclusion, **Micah 2:5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the Lord.** No one from Jacob is in Heaven or ever will be, aside from Moses, the 'father' of the 144,00, and Jacob the man, if you want to count him. The people of Jacob were promised earthly land, and God delivered; those who wrestle with God have no part in the **congregation of the Lord** (Luke 14:24.) And again, **Psalms 95:11 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.** (This verse is repeated in Hebrews 3.) The rest being referred to is Heavenly rest, of which the Jews of Jacob will not acquire, as they will not be in Heaven.

Some people were born of Jacob and became Israel, but this will be covered in the chapter after next. However, children not at the age of accountability don't get credit for good decisions or are condemned for bad ones. The only way a member of Jacob will enter Heaven is if they haven't reached the age of accountability; any other option would make the Bible a liar. (There may be a grey area that I don't fully understand with kings: Isaiah 14:18-20, Acts 9:15, Romans 13:2-4, and Proverbs 25, but I won't get into that.)

Jesus only has one Church and only told us of one way to Heaven, and that Church is Israel, and The Way is Christ. The 144,000 are not Israel; **in their mouth was found no guile; virgins, not defiled by women with little strength.** The reason that two of the seven churches can make it to Heaven is that one of the churches has not reached the age of accountability and are not counted amongst men.

People treat Jews like they are allies, yet the Gospel tells us they are our enemies: **Romans 11:28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the father's sakes.** Father or Father's, when referring to the Most High, is capitalized in every instance in the New Testament, meaning **father's sakes** refers to the patriarchal fathers, such as Abraham, Issac, and Jacob (Gen 26:24, Matt 8:11) **John 8:56 Your Father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.** The patriarchal fathers Abraham, Issac, and Jacob will rejoice when 144,000 of their descendants are called into Heaven, just as father Abraham rejoiced to see the day of Christ. These children will be beloved by the Most High for their **father's sakes**.

The Book of Zechariah is a good book to practice what you have learned; Zechariah is a prophetic book and much of it lines up very clearly with the Revelation. (Hint: the seven churches are represented by seven candlesticks.) I tried reading the Book of Zechariah while pretending that I didn't know what I know about the 144,000; in doing so, much of the book makes no sense, and this goes for much of the Bible: scores of passages don't make any sense if the 144,000 are Gentiles. Of these scores of passages, one in particular makes the separation of Ephraim and the 144,000 extremely clear; however, the passage concerns the Reaping, what Christians call the rapture; since the Christian church believes in a rapture of lies, I figured I'd kill two birds with one stone.

2 Timothy 4:3-4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

4

The Reaping

A prophetic passage in the Book of Isaiah talks explicitly about the Reaping and all those who will be getting reaped. Before we get to that, though, I need to clarify precisely when this reaping occurs. Somehow, somehow, the Devil has convinced the vast majority of the Christian church that they get beamed up into space before the Tribulation. How he has convinced millions, and possibly billions of people of this nonsense is absolutely amazing; Satan is a formidable opponent. The Reaping happens after the last trumpet, exactly when the Bible says it will happen. I am not going to spend too much time discounting this false teaching as it is effortless to prove, but on the slight chance there is a pre-tribulation rapture believer still reading, I should clarify when and how the Reaping takes place.

John Nelson Darby came up with the pre-tribulation rapture in the mid-1800s, and it looks like it became Christian doctrine in the early to mid-1900s; this isn't hard to research either; it's the first result on Google. I don't think the Christians try to discount this fact; it's not like they could if they wanted to anyway. There are thousands of ancient Christian writings: Tertullian, Irenaeus of Lyons, and more; During the reformation: Luther, Calvin, Wycliff, Tyndale, and scores more. Not a single one of these people talked about a pre-tribulation rapture. (If a pastor says otherwise, the

document is fabricated.) Just to be clear: We went all of human history believing the Reaping happens after the last trumpet when the Bible says it happens, but Christians have convinced themselves that they get beamed up with their clothes folded in a nice little pile, nonetheless. This is the definition of spitting on the Bible, spitting on the Word of God. All Christians who believe in this lie do not fear or worship the God of the Bible; their god is John Darby; they harken to his word, not the Word of God. **Amos 5:18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.**

While much of the current Christian doctrine is bologna, when God says in 2 Thessalonians that He will send people a strong delusion for believing in lies, this may be what he's talking about. **1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.** All these pastors that get on the pulpit and preach this lie while claiming to have the Holy Spirit, they may have a spirit, but it's not of God (most don't know they have this spirit.)

Romans 5:9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. This verse and 1 Thess 1:10 are the main verses Christians use to hola hoop to the pre-trib rapture doctrine. *'There it is, right there; my God said He'll save me from wrath.'* said the Christian. This is their main shtick to ignore God's Word. God will let His Son be killed, all the Apostles, thousands of disciples, and millions of followers of The Way in a brutal fashion, but not Christians; they're just too dang special to Him; He would never do something like that to 'someone who believes in John 3:16.' **2Timothy 2:12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.**

When a Christian believes in the pre-trib rapture, I feel like I'm a million miles away and there is nothing I can do to

help; it's heartbreaking. I could list scores of Bible verses to counter this teaching; I won't because this book is for people with a chance; I'm not trying to reinforce what millions of people already know, but to inform the world, the ones I can reach, of what they don't. I will make this short and sweet; then, we can get to the real stuff.

Romans 2:5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God. Revelation 14:19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. Looks like the wrath we'll be saved from is the last day when God throws the unrighteous into hell; the wrath of God is hellfire. Well, that wasn't too difficult.

1 Thess 4:16-17 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. I wish the Bible would tell us when this would happen; it would all become so clear: **1 Corinthians 15:52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.** THE LAST TRUMP; that means this happens at the last trumpet. Matt 24:29 uses the exact words '**Immediately after the tribulation.**' (I've heard some say '*trump in 1 Cor 15 is different than the 7 trumpets,*' however, they're both the same Greek word, so that's not gonna fly. Ridiculous!)

And one more for good measure: **Revelation 2:9-10 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of**

Satan.10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. Do I even need to give commentary for this passage? I don't understand how it could get more clear. As we learned earlier, the Church of Smyrna is The Church, God's Church, and most Christians know that Smyrna is one of the good churches. How someone can read this and think they're getting beamed up before the Tribulation boggles my mind. God must have already blinded many of these people; I can't think of another logical possibility for not understanding this. Let's move on to the real stuff; explaining how one plus one equals two is frustrating.

I've broken down a lot of scripture in this book; all my understanding of these passages came to me in different ways at different times. When you're stuck on a passage, and the answer finally comes to you, it's a beautiful moment. Understanding this next scripture may have felt the best of all the revelations I have had. The last verse in this prophetic passage about the Reaping is **Isaiah 17:7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.** Looking upon my Maker, seeing Jesus Christ; I get teary-eyed just thinking about it. Being in the presence of my God, feeling His love, is all the reward I could ever ask for; love He proved by suffering pain for me, experiencing death for me. I pray, I pray I get the opportunity to prove my love for Him as well. The hidden message of the Gospels is that dying for your God is the most incredible honor that could be bestowed upon any of us, an honor the Christian church has ripped from this world. **Acts 5:41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing**

that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

(The Reaping passage in Isaiah 17:1-7 is poetical. I'll break down the poetry verse by verse. If I were you, knowing what you know now about Ephraim and the 144,000, I would give it a read and see what you see, first. Some info in this passage breakdown may be easier to understand after reading the opening of the following chapter and vice versa. I apologize for not figuring out how to impart the information in a more streamlined fashion.)

Isaiah 17:1-2 The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. 2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and none shall make them afraid: the least poetic verses of the passage. Damascus will be destroyed at some point in the tribulation, or somewhere near where it once reached. Damascus was conquered near the 8th century B.C. but is not a ruinous heap: Wikipedia describes Damascus as one of the oldest continually inhabited cities. I can't be sure if Damascus will be destroyed at the beginning of the tribulation or sometime thereafter, but that isn't important regarding this prophecy. Biblical prophecies can cover a vast time frame from one verse to another; while the order in which these prophetic verses occur is essential, the time period between each verse is not something we can know. First, Damascus is destroyed. Second, Aroer's cities, which are near the Dead Sea, will be forsaken. (It's possible **forsaken**, aside from the obvious, is poetic for something that I'm not seeing.)

Isaiah 17:3 The fortress also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts. Ephraim represents the elected Gentiles many times in the Bible, but in this passage Ephraim

represents elected descendants of Ephraim. The **fortress** are descendants of Ephraim who have been fighting the Devil and leading others to Christ. When God's people are reaped, nothing is stopping God from destroying the world. This world exists for Christ and the Body of Christ; once the Body of Christ (the elect) are reaped, there is no more fortress protecting this world from the Almighty's wrath.

While the elect of Ephraim are the fortress in this poetic passage, we know that bloodline doesn't determine salvation. In Isaiah 17:3, God separates three different groups that were/are destined to become the Israel of God: Ephraim, half the tribe of Manasseh, and everyone else; everyone else includes the rest of the Gentiles and born Jews who follow Christ. I am unsure whether **kingdom from Damascus** or **remnant of Syria** refers to the 'everyone else' group, but God gave us a Psalm to help decode this: **Psalms 60:7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; Judah is my lawgiver.** In the OT, Gilead is used in a couple of different ways: Inhabitants of Gilead, or Gentiles who converted to Judaism are amongst the uses. Just as Gentiles could become Jews in the OT: **Exodus 12:49 One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you,** Jews can forsake their old ways and choose to follow Christ in the New (More on this group in the following chapter.) **Gilead** represents this group in Psalm 60, and these Jewish converts, along with Gentiles not descended from Ephraim or Manasseh, are represented by either the **kingdom from Damascus** or **remnant of Syria** in the Isaiah passage. **Judah** represents Jesus in Psalm 60 and doesn't count as a group that constitutes Israel; hence, Psalm 60:7 and the poetic Isaiah 17:3 use three different monikers but refer to the same three groups destined to become the Israel of God. And the end of the verse: **they shall be as the glory of the children of Israel,** is likely poetic for Israel basking in the glory of Christ as the children

of Israel before them were beholden to the glory of the face of Moses (2 Cor 3:7.)

The 144,000 will be reaped at the end with Israel, but they are not amongst the Israel of God. They are talked about in the next verse in the Isaiah passage: **Isaiah 17:4 And in that day it shall come to pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean.** This verse is talking about the Reaping of the 144,000. (Reading Deut 32:15 may help understand the poetry, but fatness is used in this verse as blessing or blessed; fat/fatness is often used in a similar manner.) When the 144,000 are reaped, all the good parts of Jacob will be gone; the remaining Jews will be **made thin** 'as bones.' This verse is also helpful in understanding the clear separation between the Israel of God and the 144,000: God Himself refers to the 144,000 as Jacob in this verse; they never were and never will be Israel. (Isaiah 29:22-23, which talks of the house of Jacob and Jacob the man, may help you understand this verse as well. Maybe research the word 'children' in verse 23 while you're at it.)

Now that we know who is getting reaped, we come to the verse explicitly talking about the Reaping. **5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corn, and reapeth the ears with his arm; and it shall be as he that gathereth ears in the valley of Rephaim.** The Rephaim refers to ancient Giants, the same ones mentioned multiple times in the Old Testament. It is safe to assume that giants had giant food; the Book of Enoch references this, but this assumption should be apparent. The giant corn (fruit) symbolizes men, whom the harvestman, or Christ's Angels, will gather. As discussed in the previous chapter, when the Israelites saw the giants, they compared themselves to grasshoppers, so their corn, being the size of a man, fits this poetic simile.

The New Testament can help us to understand this as well: **Matthew 24:40 Then shall two be in the field; the one**

shall be taken, and the other left. This verse is talking about the Reaping, which is well known; Matthew 24 as a whole is talking about the end times. The verse uses the term field, the same place corn grows. The Angels will come down and pluck us out of the field as the giants pluck their corn. The verse in Matthew mentions that some will be taken and some will be left, which is addressed in the following verse of the passage at hand.

Isaiah 17:6 Yet gleaned grapes shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord God of Israel. This verse talks of those who don't meet Jesus in the sky. Gleaning, in the Webster's 1828 dictionary, is defined as 'what the reapers leave behind.' Revelation 14:17-19 talks about this same event as Isaiah 17:6, which occurs sometime after the last trumpet.

Isaiah 17:5 is the good reaping and matches **Revelation 14:16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.** Then, the Revelation passage continues with symbolism that matches Isaiah 17:6: **Revelation 14:17-19 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.** I recommend reading the whole chapter to understand this fully, but this is an excellent example of God wanting us to know how these hidden verses connect: He didn't have to use the word '**grapes**' in both descriptions, but if we have eyes to see and wisdom to understand, He will give us the truth of His Word. In plain speak verses 3-4 in Isaiah 17 tell us who is getting reaped,

verse 5 talks about the good reaping (the wheat,) and verse 6 talks about the bad (the chaff;) some living on Earth will be taken to Heaven and for others.... there will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

The finale of this passage makes the Reaping symbolism undeniable: **Isaiah 17:7 At that day shall a man look to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. Alleluia.** After the elect are reaped, we will meet our Maker and look upon Christ with respect and admiration. **1 Thessalonians 4:17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. Alleluia!**

(It seems to me the rest of chapter 17 occurs during the little season, but I will leave that to you.)

5

Law of the Prophets

As briefly discussed, and as most already know or assumed, many Jews followed Christ: **John 11:35 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.** (While many Jews who claimed to believe still followed the law of the flesh (Acts 21:17-28), there were obviously some who walked after the Spirit: 7,000 if I had to guess: Romans 11:4-5.) While the fate of the house of Jacob was determined from the beginning, God is a just God; God didn't damn all of the Jews because they were born to the house of Jacob. **Isaiah 10:20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.** Jews who found Christ **escaped the house of Jacob** and joined the Israel of God; by doing so, escaped the fate of Jacob, the Synagogue of Satan (Isa 59:20.) Just as there was no separation between Gentiles and Jews who followed the law in the OT, there is no separation between Jews, Greeks, and all Gentiles who follow Christ in the New. God's Israel is God's Israel, no matter creed or color.

All of Jesus's parables about Ephraim and the Jews are hinted at in the Old Testament. **Ezekiel 37:16-17 Moreover,**

thou son of man, take thee one stick and write upon it, For Judah and for the children of Israel, his companions. Then take another stick and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel, his companions.¹⁷ And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand. (God referring to Ezekiel as son of man is a foretelling that all the prophets belonged to the Body of Christ.) Jesus references this passage in His 'Sheepfold Parable;' I won't paste the whole parable as it is nearly the entire tenth chapter of John, but John 10:16 references the stick of Ephraim, and the joining of the Gentiles and the Jews: **And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.** However, the previous verses in the Sheepfold Parable are about the first stick in Ezekiel 16: Jews who weren't deceived by false prophets and false idols; Jews who followed Christ before Christ walked in the flesh, and after His coming. **John 10:14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.**

Every single prophet in the Bible is a member of Israel. Is, is a better word to use than was because the house of Jacob killed most of the prophets. **Matthew 27:52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose.** Heaven was closed to most because our Savior hadn't cleansed the world of sin. When Jesus died, all those murdered prophets went up to Heaven; the same thing will happen to anyone who dies a martyr for God. There is no one of Jacob alone in Heaven, Moses being the only exception, a necessary one for the precursor to the 144,000. Some people were born of Jacob but escaped and became Israel, but only God's elect are or will be in Heaven (Isa 65:9,) and God told us that Israel are His elect: **Isaiah 45:4 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect.**

The Jews love their boy David; it's David this, David that. this is not without a sense of irony: **Romans 11:9-10 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: 10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.** Not only did David know the fate of Jacob, but David being born of Jacob, escaped this fate: **2 Samuel 23:5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant...** This might be the most telling verse of the fate and the truth of Jacob in the entire Bible: David, of the tribe of Judah, the house of Jacob, says, **"My house be not so with God."** Do you think that a people who are **not so with God** get to go to Heaven (John 8:47)? David knew the truth about Jacob, but Jehovah is the God of Israel, the God of Jacob, and every pagan religion out there, whether they realize it or not; He is the God of Satan; He is the God of all. David uses the term Everlasting Covenant, which can only apply to Israel. Abraham was given this covenant first, then Issac, then it passed to Israel, of which Ephraim was the firstborn, then David the root of Jesus, then the Gentiles, who it was meant for from the beginning. **Psalms 105:10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.**

While blood is not essential to belong to spiritual Israel, God initially seemed to care about bloodline: Ephraim and Manasseh were separated from the other tribes by Egyptian blood. The main point of the Book of Ruth is made clear in the last chapter; we learn that David has Gentile blood running through his veins: **Ruth 4:17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.** Naomi is the nurse, not the mom. The mother of Obed is Ruth, the Moabite, a Gentile. God hammers the Jews throughout much of the Bible; Jews are

called **contrary to all men** in 1 Thessalonians. If David has Gentile blood, God wanted him to have Gentile blood. If the firstborn of Israel has Gentile blood, it is because God wanted him to have Gentile blood. I don't blame God for wanting to separate His chosen from a bloodline contrary to all men (Some bloodlines are predisposed to be 'decent' more so than others; I'll leave that at that.)

David, while born of Jacob, became Israel. David was in constant communication with God; other than Moses, this privilege was reserved to members of Israel. The Judges communicated with God, but not on the same level. David sinned; he committed adultery and sent a woman's husband off to die; while David was chastised for this action, he was forgiven. Saul, the king before David, failed to kill the exact people that God wanted him to kill, and God turned His back on him. Saul begged forgiveness and tried to redeem himself, but God had no interest in his repentance; this is a common difference between the way God treats Israel and Jacob (2 Sam 7:15.) God knows our hearts and is a forgiving God if you repent in your heart, not just your lips.

Jacob, the synagogue of Satan, the Jews who introduce pornography and immorality to every nation they inhabit, the Jews who have been kicked out of over 100 nations, and are currently trying to enslave the human race, are not good people. The Jews were chosen to kill the giants and pave the way for His real chosen people to find Christ; God knew the Gentiles would be brought into the fold and the Jews would transgress. If you are the coach of a relay race team, you don't put your best runner first; you put your worst runner first and save the best for last. I don't think God ever liked the majority of Jacob, but if He knew, which He did, they would eventually kill His Son and His beloved prophets; I don't blame Him. God loves David, though, and He loves his prophets. Our God is a just God. While He knew the amount of Jews who would join His Everlasting Covenant was small,

He would not damn an entire people: He set a precedent with the bloodline of David to spread amongst the Jews and pull as many good hearted people away from the transgressors as He would.

Jesus Himself told us that David was Israel and not Jacob: **Matthew 12:4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?** If you read the Old Testament, you know that God did not give mulligans to people breaking the Levitical law. If he were counted under the law, he would have been stoned for this action, or at the least, chastised by God; God said nothing to David about breaking His law because this law did not apply to David. The law for members of Israel and the law for members of Jacob, while there are overlaps, are not the same.

And just as Jesus told us that David was Israel, David told us he was a follower of Christ: **Psalms 110:1 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool;** Jesus sits at the right hand of God. Christ may not have walked in the flesh till 2000 years ago, but He has been since the beginning, and His followers have always followed Him and The Way. **John 8:58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.**

Many people don't understand why God didn't let His beloved David build The House Of God: God didn't want His chosen to build a temple of stone that would eventually be destroyed; The Temple that would stem from David would live forever; the Christ (Isa 16:5.) David's son Solomon, of the same bloodline as David, was not of Israel but Jacob. God had Solomon build the temple because Solomon was bound to the Levitical law; the temple that Solomon built was destined to die as the Levitical law died. The other reason David didn't

build the temple, is the earthly temple was built in Jerusalem; David is associated with Zion, the city of David. Zion and Jerusalem are separate in the beginning as they will be separate in the end.

Luke 1:70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began. Jesus Christ, the prophets, and the law of Israel existed before the law of Jacob, and members of Israel are not bound to the law of Jacob; they are not bound to the Levitical law. David was not punished for breaking the Levitical law because he was under the law of a different priesthood; he was under the priesthood after the order of Melchizedek, called the Royal priesthood (1 Pet 2:9.) Jesus is of the Royal priesthood; the prophets were of the Royal priesthood; Israel, from the beginning of time to this day, are of the Royal priesthood after the order of Melchizedek: **Psalms 110:4 Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.** Jesus is called the Alpha and the Omega; this priesthood was in the beginning and will be in the end. The Royal priesthood is a Heavenly priesthood that will last forever; this Heavenly priesthood was given to this Earth by a Heavenly being; Melchizedek was not a man; Melchizedek, the Angel, gave the people of Earth a priesthood that would last into Heaven.

I suggest you give Hebrews chapter 7 a quick read. **Hebrews 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.** Not only does it not make sense that there was another human likened to the Son of God, and capital S means Jesus, but it clearly says **without father, mother, descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life.** What could he possibly be other than an Angel? Even the form of Jesus who walked on Earth had a mother; A human being of any form does not fit this description. Even Adam, who was

created without a mother, had end of life. (*Bear in mind that the term 'Angle' is used differently throughout the Bible. God spoke through an Angel to Moses in the burning bush (Acts 7:30); a similar situation happened to Joshua (Josh 5:15). We are also told that Jesus was with the Angel on Mount Sina (Acts 7:38,) the same place where **the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend** (Exo 33:11.) In Revelation 22:8-9 an Angel tells John not to bow to him because he is a fellow servant which is different than experiences had by Moses and Joshua. It seems an Angel can directly represent God, while some are fellow servants. So when I say Melchizedek was an Angel, I'm relaying the information in the best way I understand it. He very well could have been a manifestation of Jesus before he was born of a women (John 3:13 & 8:40,) but even then, I don't know if that would be classified as something different than an Angel; all be it, we are also told that Jesus, who bled as a man, is higher than all the Angels (Heb 1:4-6.) So, while I don't know the exact words to classify Melchizedek, I'll be referring to him as an Angel because one thing is for certain: he wasn't a regular man.) Melchizedek was an Angel sent from God to preach the Gospel to Abraham, just as the children of Abraham would be preached the Gospel by Christ and the Spirit of Christ: **Galatians 3:7-8 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.**⁸ **And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In thee shall nations be blessed.** All who receive and obey the Gospel of Christ, from Abraham to the end of the world, belong to the priesthood after the order of Melchizedek. And as this priesthood was made perfect in Christ, it will remain unchanged into Heaven, which is why it is also called the unchangeable priesthood (Heb7:24)**In earth, as it is in heaven***

Genesis 14:18-20 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.19 And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:20 And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes of all. If you opted not to read chapter 7, in short, it is said that Levi paid tithes in Abraham, as Levi is descended from Abraham. It also says the less is blessed of the better, telling us the Royal priesthood is the better than the Levitical priesthood. With a new priesthood, there comes a new law: **Hebrews 7:12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.**

Both the Levitical and Royal priesthoods have their differences and they have their similarities: A significant difference is that the Levitical law is written down; there is no stringent written law for the Royal priesthood. A similarity of the two priesthoods is the eating of bread. The Jews were not allowed to eat the showbread in the Temple, but only the Levitical priests. The showbread was an earthly representation of the Bread of Life; eating the Bread of Life on Earth equates to serving Christ in Heaven; **Deut 18:2...The Lord is their inheritance...**; referring to the Levites. Hence, why the Jews who inherited land were not allowed to eat the showbread; they had no part in Christ and never would. And as already discussed, the 144,000 will be Levitical priests in Heaven.

Similarly, Jesus instructs His followers to eat bread in remembrance of him: this eating of bread in the Royal priesthood is done less ceremonially than in the Levitical priesthood, as the Royal priesthood is based on liberty and trust as opposed to stringent obedience, but the bread is eaten nonetheless. The priests eating the showbread in the OT foreshadow the followers of Jesus eating the Body of Christ in the NT. Every member of the Royal priesthood is a priest (Rev 1:6, 20:6, Isa 61:6,) with the High Priest being Jesus

Christ. (This is why we aren't to call people father or rabbi. No one on Earth is above the priests of Christ, but only Christ.) The showbread of the OT was only lawfully eaten by priests. Communion is only lawfully eaten by priests, as only priests will take part in Life: **1 Corinthians 11:27-29** **Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup. 29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.** If a Jew of the tribe of Judah ate the showbread, they would have been stoned. If someone takes communion without being a priest, they will be spiritually stoned, or however hell works. David was allowed to eat the showbread because he was a priest worthy of the Body of Christ; he was a priest after the order of Melchizedek.

The Royal Law

James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well

Paul speaking of the law of Moses: **Galatians 3:19** **Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made...** The key word being **added**; meaning there was a law before the written law given to the Jews.

The Jews had a pivotal role to play in the history and the future of the world: From their lineage would come the Christ: **Romans 15:8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers.** God didn't save the Jews so many times because he liked them; God makes it clear, and He makes it clear often, that the things He

does concerning the Jews He does for Christ. **2 Kings 19:34 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.** Now that Christ has come and scripture has been fulfilled, a written law to govern a specific people is no longer needed. As the Jews were disobedient, the written law was necessary until the task was accomplished; once achieved, and all promises were fulfilled, the written law died, but there is still a law: **Jeremiah 31:33 ...I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.** As God promised in the OT, He will write the law in the hearts of those He chooses. A specific people to sire the Christ is no longer needed. Now, God can look to our souls and let those He chooses know His law.

Matthew 19:8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. Jesus separates the law that was from the beginning, His law, from the law written for the Jews; Jesus makes it very clear throughout the Gospel that His law trumps the law of Moses. **Matthew 5:17-18 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.** The law spoken of in this passage is the law of Jesus, the Royal law, as Heaven and Earth are still here. **John 15:25...that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.** When Christ died on the Cross, the law of the Jews was fulfilled, **their law**, which Jesus separates from His law; **One jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the Royal law, till all be fulfilled;** all being all, including the events of Revelation; **till Heaven and Earth pass away.**

While the majority of the Jews raced toward damnation, the Jewish prophets and Apostles, whom God loved, were

tasked with showing the way to Christ and the hidden truths of God. The prophets and the law they followed, the truth they taught, was far before the Jews of Jacob even existed. **Acts 3:21 ...which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.** The law of Jesus was in the mouth of prophets since the world began. The same law Abraham followed (Gen 26:5) was taught by the prophets. The prophets didn't preach the Levitical law; on the contrary, the prophets told the Jews they are following the law in vain, and their heart wasn't in it. The prophets learned their law from Christ, the High Priest after the order of Melchizedek.

1 Peter 1:10-12 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into. Verse 11, while talking of the prophets, says **the Spirit of Christ which was in them.** The words the prophets spoke were by the Spirit of Christ; the same words were spoken to the Apostles from Christ and are written in the Word for all those who believe (Zech 7:12;) **Jesus Christ same yesterday, and to day, and forever.** Verse 12 is telling us that the prophets were ministering to us. They knew the Jews were destined to fail as they prophesied of it, but they still taught The Way of Christ for those who would follow Him, for those to come (Psa 102:18.)

The law preached by the prophets was consistent with the Law Jesus gave in His Sermon On The Mount and the rest of the Gospel: **Matthew 7:12 Therefore all things whatsoever**

ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. Jesus wasn't the first to preach the message of love thy neighbor; all the prophets bound to the law of Israel preached this message to Israel and Judah; they preached the same message that Jesus preached to the world (Acts 10:43.) Not exactly the same, as the Son of God, had more information, but Jesus's doctrine mirrored the prophets doctrine, which is precisely what Matthew 7:12 says. Even the written law instructs to love your neighbor: **Leviticus 19:18but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself. I am the Lord.**

When Jesus says that the law will not pass away, He is not referring to the Levitical law but the law of Israel; this law is spoken of in great detail in both Testaments: **Psalms 40:6-8 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.⁷ Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,⁸ I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is within my heart.** There are no verses in Leviticus telling the Jews that burnt offerings aren't required; on the contrary, God makes clear that they are. This Psalm is for those who follow Christ, before and after His coming. It is one of many Psalms that clarify the separate laws and expectations of the people of Jacob, and those who follow Jesus and belong to Israel (Psa 4:5 & 51:16-17) such as the prophets. **Psalms 78:5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:** The testimony of Jacob being that there was one God above all who can do all (which they whispered to the Greeks for more than 200 years,) but the law of Israel was since the beginning. Those who knew Jesus, even the Jews of old, were to teach their young ones how to find Him and how to follow His law; how to do unto others as they wanted done to themselves.

Ephesians 2:20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone. It's not Jesus, the Apostles, and Moses; Jesus, the Apostles, and the law of Levi. Jesus Christ is the head of the Church and the cornerstone of both the Apostles and the prophets. Everything the prophets preached make up the doctrine of Christ and laid a foundation for the Church.

Galatians 3:23-24 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. The Jews as a people were kept under the law, not the prophets. Isaiah, Ezekiel, or any true prophet did not need a schoolmaster but were all justified by faith. Would God make his beloved prophets follow a law meant to die? God does not change, and His people have had the same law since the beginning of the world. Jacob was never Israel; for this reason, Jacob had a separate law from God's Israel. God's law was always God's law, for God does not change: The law of Levi died on the cross; the law of liberty is alive and always has been. **James 2:12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. Galatians 5:13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.**

The Ten Commandments

The Jews of old were always instructed to follow the law and the commandments; these two things are consistently separated. If they are consistently separated, would that not mean they are separate? Does God writing Ten Commandments on stone nullify the possibility that those commandments existed before the Jews? **Matt 22:37-40 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy**

mind.38 This is the first and great commandment.39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. Jesus doesn't annul the Ten; He simplifies them (John 15:10:) Commandments 6-10 have to do with loving thy neighbor; the first five, if you count honoring mother and father, God being our spiritual Father, have to do with loving thy God. The law of the Royal priesthood can also be called the law of liberty, as we are at liberty to do what is right according to the Will of God. Is disobeying commandments that are called back upon hundreds of times throughout the Bible submitting to the Will of God?

The Christian church is convinced that the Sabbath is no longer a thing, so convinced that they hold church on one of the two 'off days' that isn't the Sabbath when the Sabbath is the other available off day. I've heard different spewings from different denominations as to why they believe the Sabbath has been canceled; the most common arguments are: '*Jesus is our Sabbath*' or '*Jesus worked on the Sabbath by picking corn and healing people.*' We've already discussed David and why he was allowed to eat the showbread; there is another important verse in that teaching: **Matthew 12:5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?** To explain what this means, I pulled an excerpt from a Christian website: *The same Law of Moses, cited by the Pharisees, notes that priests are permitted to "work" as they serve in the temple on the Sabbath. Those tasks are their routine jobs. The Law, however, declared them guiltless because they were doing what God commanded them to do.* The gentleman who wrote this absolutely nailed it; I couldn't have said it better myself.

Just as the priests of the Levitical priesthood were allowed to work according to God's Will on the Sabbath, Jesus, the High Priest after the order of Melchizedek, did the same.

Considering all followers of Christ are priests, it stands to reason that if Jesus did good works on the Sabbath, all members of said priesthood can as well. **Mark 3:4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil?** Doing good works on the Sabbath is God's Will, and **the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath;** Jesus's law trumps the Levitical law.

Hebrews 4:8-9 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.⁹ There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. Just as the priests of the Old Covenant had a day of rest in which they could do good works, the priests of the New Covenant have the same. I am not going to define rest for you, but I would imagine picking corn in the field all day to profit from it is quite a bit different than picking corn on your way to or from doing the Will of God.

As already discussed, the Levitical law was added because of transgression. The Sabbath was before the law; the Sabbath, the Seventh Day, Saturday (for our timeline), was called Holy in Genesis 2. The first command given to the children of Israel, the second they crossed the Red Sea and before they transgressed, was to honor the Sabbath (Exodus 16), four chapters before even the Ten Commandments are given. **Mark 2:27 The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.** The Sabbath is a gift of rest from God to those who follow Him. The Sabbath is for man to set a day aside for God in this chaos we call life: As humans, we have to work; we have to make money, grow food, raise our families, and go to our kids' soccer practice; man was made to do these things, but the Sabbath is for us to rest from that and find a closeness with God, honor God, and work the Will of God. **The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.**

At this juncture in the book, it's unlikely that you think I have no idea what I'm talking about; on the contrary, there's a good chance you agree with everything you have understood; irrefutable is irrefutable. I stated in the preface that my goal is not to preach to you or teach you how to follow The Way, and I'm trying to honor that to the best of my ability. That being said, if you have understood what I have written, that means God has entrusted you with whatever He has let you understand. It is unlikely that you understand what you understand to keep your mouth shut and do nothing with it. I don't know your path, but I do know that having answers is better than having questions: **Colossians 4:6 Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man.** There are multiple passages that Christians don't understand regarding the Sabbath. On the chance that you get to minister to one of these searching souls, I want to clarify what these passages truly mean: that you may point someone in the right direction if you are given that chance. Consider the following few pages an argument-winning study guide.

When I say winning, I don't mean you will convince your counterpart that you are right; 99.9 times out of 100, you won't, but simply that you will have the last word. **1Corinthians 7:19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 1 John 5:2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. Revelation 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. John 15:10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.** If someone can read these verses and think the commandments of God are no more, there's likely not much you can do for them. For the record, we don't keep the Ten

Commandments because they are on a stone tablet, but because they are the Will of God, and God does not change. However, the term 'written in stone' in our language implies permanence, so God making a point of writing them in stone, if nothing else, is a clue.

Hebrews chapter 4, which says explicitly, **There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God**, is interesting. In the original Greek, there are three different Greek words for 'rest' in Hebrews 4; all of which appear as the same word in our English. I'll let you research this yourself, but in the Thayer's Greek Lexicon, a very popular Lexicon, the word 'rest' in Heb 4:9 is defined as 'a keeping Sabbath,' and this particular Greek word is only used once in the entire Bible.

Psalms 95:1 Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest. This verse is God telling the Jews, who were commanded to keep the Sabbath, they would not enter into His Heavenly rest. God offers Moses rest in Exodus 33:14, and in no way can anyone argue that God excludes him from keeping the Sabbath; hence, destroying the Christians argument that '*Jesus is our rest, so we don't have to keep the Sabbath.*' Pastors have studied these different uses of rest in both Testaments, yet still teach their congregation the Sabbath is no more. Pastors read the verses about keeping the commandments and say we don't have to keep the commandments. If anyone has done so, they are likely accursed: **Galatians 1:9 As we said before, so say I now again, if any man preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.** Whether that means they have a demon or accursed by God, I can't be certain, but anyone who has done a deep dive into the Bible and came out thinking that the Old Testament is null and void because Jesus loves us—well, there's not much you can do for them. God will forgive many sins, but blaspheming the Holy Ghost and teaching the others to do so, Jesus said that

won't be forgiven. And claiming to have the Holy Spirit while spewing falsities is likely blaspheming the Holy Ghost.

However, the world is getting pretty obviously evil and pushing many in the direction of Christ, and the Christian church, being the good soldier of the Devil that they are, and knowing the power of even whispering the name of Jesus, intercepts these people, takes them under their wing, and tells these truth seekers enough of what they want to hear to think that Christianity is the right path. **2 Corinthians 10:12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise.** Hopefully, these people, who see safety in numbers, you can help. Still, unless they realize how corrupt this world really is and how deep and wide the Devil's lies go, it's unlikely you can help them either. Truth is, you're better off teaching someone that the Earth is as it says it is in the Bible, **It is turned as clay to the seal...**, before you try and teach them that every single religion in the world has no idea what they are talking about. (It's hard to convince someone that God's Word is infallible if they believe God couldn't accurately describe the Earth. Essentially, first things first.)

The Sabbath

'The Lord's Day, Jesus rose on the Lord's Day; that's why we go to church on Sunday,' said the Christian. A weird argument: Jesus definitely rose on a Sunday, and last time I checked, it was only one Sunday. Honoring every Sunday because it's the Lord's Day, at minimum, diminishes His resurrection day. Every other holiday that I have heard of is only celebrated once a year, yet Christians argue that the seventh day is no longer Holy because Jesus rose on the first day of the week; wild stuff.

Our calendar is flawed; Rome changed it from 13 to 12 months to take us out of our synchronicity with God's creation. Every year, the moon has thirteen 28-day cycles, which comes out to 364 days; the extra day for the Jews was their commemoration of crossing the Red Sea, their rebirth, and this is now the Lord's day. This one day a year for the rest of the world was the day of renewal; even the Earth has a day of rest.

Speaking of calendar changes: **Romans 14:5-6 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.** A frequently used passage to defend ignoring or changing the Sabbath. Out of the Sabbath passages and excuses covered so far, this is the first one I have touched on that isn't easily overcome. A lot of Paul's writings are extremely hard to understand, and as God does nothing on accident, they are supposed to be. (Quick sidebar regarding Paul: **John 16:12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now;** Many of these things that Jesus had to say came out of the mouth of Paul. Then Jesus, speaking of Paul: **Acts 9:15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles...** Paul even speaks in the person of Christ a few times (Gal 6:14; he was literally a **chosen vessel** that spoke the words of God. It's not Paul or Jesus; it's not some Paul and some Jesus. Both Paul and Jesus knew the entirety of the doctrine of Christ, and not a single one of Paul's teachings contradicts a teaching of Jesus, and vice versa. If it seems that there is a contradiction, then you are missing something: people make mistakes; God doesn't, and Peter said about Paul: **2 Peter 3:16 As also in all**

his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. Peter warned us that people would misinterpret Paul's Letters **unto their own destruction.**) I will talk more about why Paul of the tribe of Benjamin, of whom it was foretold would fight alongside the Gentiles in Psalms 80:2, wrote in this confusing manner toward the end of the chapter, but for now, here's what Romans 14:5-6 means.

In approximately 45 AD, Rome, who controlled much of the world, changed the calendar from 13 months to 12 months; God knew this was going to happen, per Dan 7:25. Now, I don't want to take the time to try and prove something that should be obvious, but it seems unlikely that Jews went along with this new calendar after having the same calendar for over a millennia. Romans 14:5 is in regard to feast days: Passover for instance, is, was, and always will be a Holy Feast for the people of God (1 Cor 5:7-8.) While Jews had certain traditions for this seven day feast, these traditions, which were required under the Levitical priesthood, are no longer required after Christ. Many Jews followed Christ, and in reading the New Testament, it is clear that many of these Jews still kept certain traditions while attempting to follow The Way; some of those traditions being doing certain things on certain days of the Passover feast. However, while these traditions were still allowed of the Jews, aside from sacrificing, they were not required. Hence, the Greeks didn't feel compelled to follow these traditions unless Paul told them to, and he didn't tell them to. So while the Jews would **esteemeth one feast day above another: the Greeks would esteemeth every day alike.** Both groups were given liberty to honor the Holy Feasts in their own way, and both ways are OK, even today: **Let evert man be fully persuaded in his own mind.**

The first part of verse 6 regards the Sabbath: **He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it.** While the Jews were using their 13 month calendar, and the Greeks the 12 month, the seventh day Sabbath would fall on different days. The passage simply says to follow whatever calendar you want: **He that regardeth the day as the Sabbath, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day as the Sabbath, to the Lord he doth not regard it.**

For the last part of the passage, the eating, reference 1 Corinthians 11:20-34. Paul is saying that coming together is not for eating the Lord's Supper; essentially, don't make a habit out of it; that's not why you're there. I imagine if a few people want to take the Lord's Supper together, that's OK. If you want to take it at home alone, which I have no choice but to do, that's ok too. Either way, if **he that eateth the Lord supper, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not the Lords Supper, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.** And like the entire New Testament, this passage is not dated; it wasn't written just because the Greeks and Jews were doing different things: If a missionary comes across some jungle tribe with a different 7th day of the week, they don't have to follow our calendar to be in Christ. What they do have to do is follow the Will of God and not spit on His Holy Day, which was Holy from the beginning.

The other favorite passage that Christians use to defend their sin isn't nearly as challenging to explain: **Colossians 2:16-17 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.** While the Gospel and the Epistles are for everyone, much of Paul's writings are directed towards followers of The Way; this passage is an excellent

example of that. Paul is talking to those who follow Jesus, The Way, and keep the commandments; not a bunch of heathens who have created their own personal Jesus. Paul is saying that Sabbath keepers will be judged by their peers for keeping the Sabbath in the future, '**A shadow of things to come**,' and that is precisely what has happened. When I tell a Christian that I don't eat certain things, keep the Sabbath, and honor the three big Holy Feasts (Deut 16:16,) their reaction is akin to me telling them that I kick babies and beat women: *'Well, you just don't trust in Jesus if you follow the Sabbath, you Pharisee.'* The mind job that Satan has done on the religions of this world is incredible; their blindness alone is enough to prove that every word in the Bible is true. (Quick sidebar regarding the new moon: The new moon is the full moon, not the no light one. Christ is the Light of the world that overcame the darkness; we are a new creature in Christ. Christ = Light = New. If you take nothing else from this book, remember this: if everyone unanimously agrees, it is almost always wrong.)

1 Corinthians 16:2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. Some Christians use this to defend the first day of the week, albeit in vain: Paul is saying to tithe immediately after the Sabbath so that he need not collect from people on the Sabbath. There are a couple of verses of Paul preaching on the first day of the week, and that's OK, but the Sabbath is mentioned 55 times in the NT, many of which refer to days in which Jesus or Paul would preach. There is no commandment that we cannot also preach on the first day of the week. There is, however, a commandment to honor the Sabbath, according to the Word of God, in a verse that occurs after the death of Jesus Christ: **Luke 23:56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.** When Christians are on the

judgment seat, and God asks them why they didn't honor His Holy Day that was Holy from the beginning, and they say: *'Because Paul preached on the first day of the week a couple of times:'* Well, I don't imagine that will go too well, to say the least.

Matthew 24:20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day. This verse is Jesus talking about the Tribulation. I don't know how many ways one can take this; He is clearly implying that the Sabbath will still be a thing come the Tribulation. I've heard Christians say that this verse is only talking about the Jews, but that's not Biblical. **1 Corinthians 12:13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.** There's one Body of Christ, one Church, one Royal priesthood, one Israel of God. The only separation of the Jews and Gentiles in Christ in the Gospel is along the lines of **Galatians 2:7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as the gospel of the circumcision was unto Peter.** And this verse has to do with who they were preaching to and the methods they would use to teach them Christ. Even Paul, when preaching to the Jews, followed Levitical traditions to get an 'in' with them (Acts 21:26, 1 Cor 9:20.) The religions of today have to make some serious jumps, leaps, and absolutely ridiculous assumptions to make some of these verses fit their own personal Jesus. Pride and stubbornness are dangerous. (Isaiah 66:23 is another example of the Sabbath being important in the future; this one after the second coming of Christ.)

Isaiah 56:1-8 is clearly talking about after the coming of Christ and after Gentiles are invited into the Everlasting Covenant, and references the importance of the Sabbath three times. And in case anybody missed those, again in **Isaiah 58:13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from**

doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words. We're supposed to do what we think God wants us to do; it's pretty simple. No written law, just a general guideline of how to follow the Sabbath, as those under the law of liberty aren't micromanaged, but have been granted liberty to seek and do the Will of God. (2 Cor 3:3-18 may help to understand the law of liberty.)

Deuteronomy 7:9...which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep His commandments to a thousand generations. It's only been about 200 generations. Granted, this isn't one of the stronger pieces of evidence, as 'a thousand' is used as a figurative number a couple of times. Nonetheless, saying the commandments would last for a thousand generations, then ending them after a couple hundred, at the minimum, seems negligent. Maybe Christians think God screwed up on this verse; who knows?

Now we have to ask ourselves, if God wanted us to keep the Sabbath, why didn't He just say it? Well, He did, but Christians will argue, *'why didn't He say the exact words "keep the Sabbath", as He did to the Jews?'* **Isaiah 1:13 Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me; the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.** God gave Jacob precise instructions of His law, yet with this, their hearts were as stone. If God did the same thing with his Everlasting Covenant for Israel, what would be the point of the Holy Spirit writing the law in our hearts? It would not have been hard for God to appear to the Gentiles and give them His law, but God has no interest in blind obedience but love, faith, and fear of God. The Christian church thinks God is only love, so they don't fear the fire, and more importantly, they don't understand how complex the

Word of God is and that it is a book specifically designed to hide secrets while at the same time telling truths to some: Paul did this, Jesus did this, and, of course, the Most High did this.

There is, however, a story in the NT that reinforces the validity of the Ten Commandments. In John 8:6, after being confronted by the pharisees with a woman accused of adultery, Jesus bent down and wrote with His finger in the ground; this was symbolic of the finger of God writing the Ten Commandments in stone: **Exodus 31:18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.** Typically, when the pharisees confront Jesus concerning sin, the sin is a Levitical law that would soon die with Jesus, or Jesus being accused of blasphemy. If I'm not mistaken, the story in John 8 is the only time in the Gospel in which Jesus is confronted with someone who has broken one of the Ten Commandments. The moral of the story, then, is that we can even be forgiven for breaking the Ten Commandments (Heb 10:26.)

Then again, in John 8:8, Jesus bends down and writes in the ground a second time before forgiving the woman; this again is symbolic of God writing with his finger in stone a second time after Moses broke the first stone tables upon discovery of the Jews idolatry. The first set of tables being broken was symbolic that the Jews, who had just broken those commandments, would be broken off from the Vine that is Christ (John 15:1-7, Rom 11:17-21) and the Everlasting Covenant. The second set of stones were for the Jews and simply reiterated that even though they were no longer God's true people, they would still be required to follow the Ten Commandments; those commandments were still part of their separate covenant (Deut 5:3.) The first stones, then being for the Israel of God, were broken; meaning, we don't follow commandments because they are

written on stone, as our stones were broken and no longer exist, but that doesn't change the fact that those commandments are the Will of God, as they were written with the finger of God on Mt Sinai and reinforced in John 8 by Jesus Christ who sealed the Everlasting Covenant with His Blood (Heb 13:20,) a covenant in which the law is to be written in our hearts.

Leviticus 24:8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the Lord continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant. When you mention Leviticus to a Christian, they don't hear anything else: *'Leviticus, it's got nothing to do with me,'* they'll say. God knew this would happen, so He threw a crucial verse right in the middle of it. Amongst giving Jacob the Levitical law, He slips in an Everlasting Covenant verse, which can only be talking about Israel, and on top of that, pairs that Everlasting Covenant with calling spiritual Israel the children of Israel, which happens, give or take, less than five times in the whole Bible. Hence, not only does this verse confuse people regarding the Sabbath, but it also camouflages the Everlasting Covenant in the Book of the Law and confuses people about spiritual Israel; it's highly complex. God knew exactly what this verse would do to people who don't fear Him: **John 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.** I assure you, millions of Christians have seen that word everlasting and Sabbath together and thought to themselves, *'That sounds like forever,'* but they didn't have the cojones to tell their pastor that he's wrong because they wanted to be a part of the church or for a multitude of other reasons. If you don't get God's back, why should He get yours? Those who fear God see the word everlasting, and that's a done deal; they don't need to think too much about it; at least, that's how I felt when I first read it.

Ezekiel 20:12...I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the

Lord that sanctify them. Those who receive the gift of rest on the Sabbath, the seventh day, are sanctified by the Lord, which brings us to the next topic: Who sanctifies the Christian church if they don't acknowledge the Sabbath of Jesus Christ, the Lord of the Sabbath? To whom do Christians bend the knee (1Kings 19:18?)

Upon This Rock

The Catholics church has trained Christians to break the Sabbath commandment on a weekly Basis. Many Christian denominations criticize the papist for removing the second commandment, but say nothing about the same people changing the fourth commandment of keeping the Sabbath to the Lord's Day. The Catholics took out the second commandment because they like their Mary statues, Angel statues, and saint statues; they're big fans of idols. The Catholic church is the beast that comes out of the sea in Revelation. Chapter 11 of this book, The Beast and the Whore, covers a lot of relevant history and other factors in understanding this, but as far as scripture goes, Christians have learned a fundamental technique from the Catholic church: misinterpreting scripture. (Catholics convincing Christians of Biblical falsities is the main reason for the world's religious parody: Buddhism, Hindi, Islam, all these religions can be easily proven wrong using their own material, but they all have righteous aspects that, to them, overshadow the hypocrisy of Christianity, leading them to chose the lesser of two evils; better the devil you know than the devil you don't.) Much like the Christian church has twisted the meaning of Colossians 2:16-17 and Rom 14:5-6 to justify their ignorance of the Sabbath, the Catholic church is built on a single verse, a single verse that doesn't even have a witness, mind you; hence, not fulfilling the stipulation of having two or three witnesses of which we are instructed to do. This upcoming section should give you a better idea of how a

couple of mistaken translations can lead to a lawless pagan religion, from the same book used to instruct the people of Christ.

Matthew 16:17-18 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. The Catholics pay no mind to verse 17 but have built an entire pagan religion on verse 18. The Rock that Christ built His Church on is the Holy Spirit putting the law and of Israel in the hearts of Israel. The Rock the Church is built on is the Revelation of truth that comes with the Holy Spirit, hence the name of the last Book in the Bible. He could have been saying this to Matthew, John, or any of them; Peter himself is of no importance in this verse. The truth of Christ was revealed unto Peter from the Father, giving him the gift of the Holy Spirit; this is the Rock on which Christ built His church.

This is one of the trickier passages in the Bible, and this is where I have to try to explain the 'curve balls' and 'carrots on a stick' that God puts in the Bible. The Upon This Rock passage will lead people down a dark path if not understood. It is in the Bible for two reasons: the first reason we just covered is to tell of the Rock on which Christ would build His Church, which is the intervention of the Spirit of the Father. This foundation of His Church is also discussed in **Matthew 10:20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you;** While being led by the Spirit of the Father, the Apostles helped build the Church.

The second reason is a little bit darker. If the antichrist, the Catholic church, had nothing to work with, they would not be able to convince people to follow them. While God does not want you to follow Satan, it is necessary for Him to give

you an option to follow evil. God has given Satan many verses, or lack of verses, to work with; these verses are all teachings from God to his elect, but can be used by Satan to stray the weak minded part of the flock, which is necessary for the strength of Israel to prevail.

But God, in all his wisdom, wants us to succeed and follow Christ, so he hinted at what He was doing with this verse a mere five verses later: **Matthew 16:23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.** I doubt the Catholics talk about this verse too often which is also repeated in Mark's Gospel. We have to ask ourselves: why did Jesus say the Upon This Rock verse toward Peter if he is of no particular importance, and why did Jesus rebuke Peter as Satan? I will try to explain this in detail, but in short, Jesus worded Matt 16:18 in this particular way knowing Satan would use this verse to stray the flocks. Jesus, by rebuking Satan in Peter, is rebuking the future church of Satan who would build their church on the Upon This Rock passage, on Peter.

Jesus saying, **'Thou art Peter'** is correct; Peter helped build the Church while being full of the Holy Spirit, but singling him out and why he is singled out tells a deeper story. Peter is also singled out at the end of the Gospel of John: Jesus tells Peter to **Feed my sheep**, three times. Again, this could and does apply to all the disciples who preached the Word of God, but Jesus, again, uses Peter, knowing that future wolves will use this verse to sway workers of iniquity. The Word of God turned out precisely the way God wanted it to, and for this to happen, the Apostles needed to respond to certain events in a specific manner.

In Matthew 14, Jesus feeds five thousand people with bread and fish from God, symbolizing the Bread of Life that Jesus would later offer the world. In the following chapter,

Matthew 15, Jesus performs this miracle again, yet the Apostles couldn't foresee this happening: **Matthew 15:33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?**

Also, **Luke 9:43-45 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,⁴⁴ Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.⁴⁵ But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.** Many of the words Jesus spoke to them were sunken down in the ears of the Apostles that they not understand. They still didn't fully understand when He told them of His impending death during the Last Supper. The Apostles, who called Jesus the Son of God via the Spirit of the Father, were perplexed when Jesus rose from the dead.

God let the Apostles understand certain things and didn't let them understand certain things. Every response to every situation the Apostles had was the exact response that God wanted them to have. So when Jesus rebukes Peter for questioning the Will of God, Satan or some adversary was present: **Isaiah 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.** God uses evil people and spirits to accomplish His Will many times throughout the Bible (King James wasn't a good dude but God used him to give us His infallible Word.) Satan inhabiting Peter obviously wasn't permanent but for a teaching moment in the Word of God. Jesus came to die for our sins by the Will of God, and Peter was telling Jesus that the Will of God, would not be done, hence, choosing the will of man over the Will of God. Satan inhabiting him was a foretelling of Satan inhabiting the people who use this verse in contradiction to the Word of God and the Holy Spirit on

which the Church was built. We even get two witnesses of this: Peter is the only Apostle to question Jesus washing his feet, and Peter is the only Apostle who raised a sword when Jesus was being taken away; he did this after Jesus told him that He had to die for them, again foreshadowing Satan, who would use Peter to have men follow flesh instead of God.

And this situation as a whole is a foretelling of the power and foresight of God: God controlled every important detail of the Apostles during the ministry of Jesus because nothing will overcome the Word of God. He did this in the same way he controls the world as we know it and the events occurring within; they are happening as they are ordained to happen per the Word of God, Jesus Christ, which cannot be broken.

There is a similar example of God choosing to whom He will reveal Himself in the story of the woman at Jacob's well (John 4.) The first time in the Gospel that Jesus reveals He is the Christ is to a Gentile woman at Jacob's well. This woman, upon hearing the truth, runs into town to tell her countrymen; upon this revelation of truth, certain Samaritans replied with, **Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.** As just discussed with what Jesus said to Peter, the Samaritans could not know this truth aside from God revealing it unto them: **for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.**

(There is a relatively potent Ephraim connection within this story as well. To be brief, the parcel of land in which Jacob's well was built was part of Ephraim's inheritance; the city is called Sychar in the NT but Shechem in the Old. As Ephraim was God's firstborn of Israel, Jesus revealing He is the Christ to the Samaritan woman first, foretells revealing Himself to descendants of Ephraim first (first nation,) much of which was covered in the Greek section of The Chosen Gentiles chapter: The voice from Heaven, Christ appearing in

the sky after His death, the ministry of Paul, and more. Also, as Ephraim was destined to become many Gentile nations, not just Greece, it's likely that over time, certain members of Ephraim settled back in Samaria, their home before being exiled by the Assyrians, and the revelation of the truth of Christ was given to these descendants (The rock on which the Church was built.) This event of Christ first revealing Himself to Gentiles in Sychar/Shechem, a Levitical city within the inheritance of Ephraim, foreshadows God writing His law in the hearts of His chosen Gentiles, as Levites were the givers of the law in the OT.)

But to finish a previous thought, let's take a look at another example of a 'carrot on a stick' in the Bible: Jesus told the man next to him while he was dying on the cross, "**Today, thou shalt be with me in paradise.**" However, the Lord also clarifies that we will not rise till the last day. **John 6:44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.** There are more than a dozen verses that make the rising on the last day clear. The thief on the cross is a carrot on a stick from God to see if you will believe what you want to believe or if you will believe the specific words written in the Word of God. It is easier to believe that we go straight to Heaven when we die as opposed to laying in the ground for years, but what is easier for us to believe is irrelevant to God. If you accept the theories of man saying, '*If the thief rose on the cross, so that means we go to Heaven when we die,*' then you chose to ignore the Word of God.

Revelation clarifies that martyrs go straight to Heaven and God is all powerful. If our God wanted to take that thief to Heaven to test our obedience to His Word, then our God can take that thief to Heaven. Not understanding God's Word is no excuse for ignoring it. The New Testament is not only

for the Israel of God but for those who will hear the words **"I never knew you"** when it is their turn to be judged.

The Catholic church has been around for nearly 2000 years. They have gradually infiltrated the Protestant church century by century, decade by decade. Everything I have explained in this book has been suppressed to keep people from understanding the Bible: Easter, Christmas, the Sunday sabbath, and the pre tribulation rapture are teachings of the Devil delivered by the Catholic church and sometimes Protestants. Protestants say they aren't Catholic, yet they follow numerous Catholic teachings. Deuteronomy 4:2 tells us, **ye shall not add unto the word**; if a teaching or tradition, such as celebrating the birth of Jesus isn't in The Word, then it has been added, simple as that. If anyone follows any teachings of the Catholic church, including ones that have crept into the Protestant church, they follow the teachings of the Devil. The Catholic church, the sanctifiers of the Christian day of worship, take great pride in convincing the Protestants to follow their false doctrine:

-

"Not the Creator of the Universe, in Genesis 2:1-3, but the Catholic Church 'can claim the honor of having granted man a pause to his work every seven days'.

-S.C Mosna, 'Storia della Domenica', 1969

"Reason and common sense demand the acceptance of one or the other of these alternatives: either Protestantism and the keeping holy of Saturday, or Catholicity and the keeping holy of Sunday. Compromise is impossible."

-The Catholic Mirror, December 23, 1893

"Sunday is therefore to this day the acknowledged offspring of the Catholic Church, as spouse of the Holy Ghost, without a word of remonstrance from the Protestant world."

-Editorial, The Catholic Mirror (Baltimore),
September 23, 1893

"You may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The

Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday. A day which we never sanctify."

-Cardinal Gibbons

"The Sunday sabbath.....is purely a creation of the Catholic Church"

-American Catholic Quarterly Review, 1883

"Sunday.....It is a law of the Catholic Church alone"

-American Sentinel 1893

"...the observance of Sunday by Protestants is an homage they pay, in spite of themselves, to the authority of the Catholic Church."

-Monsignor Louis Segar

"But the Protestant says: How can I receive the teachings of an apostate Church? How, we ask. have you managed to receive her teachings all your life, in direct opposition to your recognized teacher, the Bible, on the Sabbath question."

-The Catholic Mirror 1893

"Those who follow the Bible as their guide, the Israelites and the Seventh-day Adventists have the exclusive weight of evidence of their side, while the Biblical Protestant has not a word in self defense for the substitution of Sunday for Saturday"

-Catholic Mirror 1893

"The Catholic Church changed the observance of the Sabbath to Sunday by right of the divine, infallible authority given to her by her Founder, Jesus Christ. The Protestant claiming the Bible to be the only guide of faith, has no warrant for observing Sunday In this matter...."

-The Catholic Universe Bulletin 1942

"The pontiff told the assembled Buddhist monk, Zoroastrian priest, Catholic cardinals, Hindu gurus, American Indian shaman, Jewish rabbis, and ecumenical clergy that all must join in condemning the Christian fundamentalists who' abuse speech' and whose efforts at converting other 'incite hatred and violence"

-1999 Interfaith Meeting

"All present were in accord on two key points: (1) Pope John Paul II was endorsed by consensus as the planet's chief spiritual guide and overseer; and (2) Religions fundamentalists who refuse to bo along with the global ecumenical movement are to be silenced. They must be denounced as 'dangerous extremists' full of hate."

-Papal Conference, Power of Prophecy, March 2000

The Day Begins

Matthew 7:22-24 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?²³ And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.²⁴ Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock. The Christian church preaches that you need only believe in Jesus for salvation, but Jesus says even those who cast out devils in His name will be sent to Hell. Confessing Jesus with your mouth is a lie if you don't obey Him; **1 Corinthians 15:2** By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. Believing in Christ will get you nothing if that belief is in vain. Jesus said, **"But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."** There is no salvation in the ways of men; at this juncture in time, there is no salvation in any religion I have heard of, only Christ. The Seventh's Day Adventists keeping the Sabbath means nothing as they ignore truths of the Word of God. Following commandments means nothing if you don't do the Will of God. While keeping the Royal law will not save you, breaking it may be a violation of terms of the Everlasting Covenant. **Jeremiah 11:3 ...Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant.** Certain Sabbath professing groups claim the Sabbath starts Saturday sunup and ends Sunday sunup. Some of these individuals are highly knowledgeable in the Word; a few helped point me toward The Way; this needs to be addressed before moving on.

Just as the Apostles were granted knowledge and denied knowledge, everyone I have ever met is no different; I'm no different. For instance, in The Chosen Gentiles chapter, I mentioned God spoke to the Greeks in Jerusalem: one of the

strongest pieces of evidence in the entire chapter, yet I didn't see it until nearly a year after publishing this book. I had read that passage dozens of times; I specifically searched out all the mentions of 'Greece' and 'Greeks' in order to find verses that would strengthen my argument, yet that verse meant nothing to me—the only time the word 'Greeks' appears during the ministry of Christ meant nothing to me until God let it mean something. There is no logical reason as to why I wouldn't piece that passage together, aside from God not letting me see and understand it until He wanted me to see and understand it; one example of many like situations. If you understand what I have written, I implore you not to be high-minded. You still have much to learn; we all do; we will likely all still be learning truths of the Bible until we sleep.

There is a YouTube channel called Now You See TV; I put them in my recommendations chapter, but this argument is relevant now. Part 2 of this book has to do with the 'supernatural' for lack of a better term, and these people on NYSTV understand some of what I write in Part 2, not all, but some. To this day, I will watch their show and, to this day, learn from it. However, they understand nearly none of what I have written in Part 1: Ephraim, the 144,000, the Reaping passage in Isaiah 17:1-7, and Greece remain a mystery to them. I ask myself, why? I even drove a thousand miles to one of their events to meet them in person and tell them what I had discovered, and I might as well have been playing one man ping pong; as far as they are concerned, I know nothing, and they know all. Why doesn't God let them see what I can see? It's not like I'm connecting verses with no connection: The 144,000 and Ephraim Becoming Greece; this is all irrefutable stuff, most of which I sniffed out my first read-through of the Bible. Why did God give me a better understanding of His Word after a single read-through as opposed to people who have been professing Jesus Christ their entire lives? While I can't be sure, I have to assume that

obedience is a factor, as well as fear of God and respect of His Word. As a not-church-attending Christian, I obviously didn't keep the Sabbath, among other things; until I picked up His Book and realized it was real.

I have heard the gentleman on NYSTV say that it's unlikely Herod killed the infants at the time of Jesus because Josephus doesn't mention it, but Matthew added it for shock value: In doing this, they are calling God a liar. They have said women not preaching to men was only a rule at the time of Jesus; yet the Bible says Jesus does not change. They have said that all those in Christ go straight to Heaven when we die, despite the dozens of verses that clearly state otherwise. And the topic at hand: they profess the Sabbath is now sunup to sunup while knowing that the Jews kept Friday sundown to Saturday sundown; citing only, as far as I can tell, the wording in Mark 16:1, Matt 28:1, John 20:1, and Luke 23:56. I initially had written a long spiel regarding this, which like the majority of this book, is irrefutable, but I think not. My Father, in the beginning of the Bible (Gen 1:5,) said the day starts in the evening; as far as I'm concerned, that ends the argument, but for a total of three witnesses: Ezekiel 46:1-3 and Leviticus 23:32.

Why do you think it is these men can't understand what is clear to me, and hopefully to you? **I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.**

6

Israel Untold

This chapter has minimal structure and is essentially tying up loose ends.

I've been putting off explaining the different uses of Israel in the Old Testament and the New. I waited because I needed to clarify some of the psychology of the Bible that most people don't talk about: I don't know how many people say that the Bible has curve balls, carrots on a stick, or that the Upon This Rock verse was a gift from God to Satan to help him deceive those who would be deceived. In the story of Saul and David, God sent an evil spirit to inhabit Saul to direct the path for David that God wanted him to walk; you can read about this in 1 Samuel 16. **Isaiah 45:7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord do all these things.** Many people don't understand God; they don't understand that evil is a creation of God and that God uses Satan who does evil. This may not be easy to hear as it is never talked about in the fake Christian church, but if God can command evil spirits, If God could destroy Satan but chooses not to, Is He not responsible for the evil brought upon this world?

When you go to the gym and work out, you have to tear your muscles before attaining the body you want to acquire; this is a similar principle to God creating Israel. Evil is

necessary, misunderstanding of the written Word is necessary, false doctrines, false prophets, evil men, evil acts, death, pain, suffering, trials, and heartache are all necessary for Israel to become Israel. God did not give us free will so He could enslave people; He gave us free will so He could have prisoners who chose to be prisoners, who chose servitude because they understand the love of the Father. God takes no pleasure in evil, but out of love for His elect, He endures. **Ezekiel 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?**

Here's a quick recap of what we've learned so far regarding the separation of Jacob and Israel: **Isaiah 48:1 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are come forth out of the waters of Judah, which swear by the name of the Lord, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness.** (Those of Jacob who call on Him in truth can escape Jacob and become Israel: Isa 10:20) This verse tells us that the house of Jacob can be called Israel; it doesn't say that Jacob is Israel; spiritual Israel is never called Jacob.

David told us that his house of Jacob/Judah was not of God in 2 Samuel 23:5. On the other hand, God calls Israel His elect, and the elect are the chosen people of God who will inherit Heaven: **Isaiah 65:9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains; and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.** The seed out of Jacob tells us the bloodline of Jacob would endure; the inheritor out of Judah is Christ; the elect is spiritual Israel; any guesses who the servants refer to? or is God referring to the elect twice?

David was an intermediary of sorts between Jacob and Israel. The house of Jacob was damned from the beginning.

God makes it clear that Christ descended not from Jacob but from the intermediary between Jacob and Israel, David. Biblically speaking, David is the only member of Jacob to be directly given the Everlasting Covenant by God prior to the coming of Christ in the flesh. (The prophets were all under the Everlasting Covenant, but this is not made known until Christ, and as they were chosen from the foundation of the world, technically, they were never Jacob.)

Jacob are also a chosen people, and they are called God's people; however, being chosen for Heaven and being chosen to kill the Lamb are two completely different things. **1 Chronicles 16:17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant.** Jacob received a covenant which was always going to die; they never received an Everlasting Covenant. There were two covenants for the 'entirety' of the Old Testament: One for Israel and one for Jacob; this is how God can use confusing language about 'breaking and not breaking covenants.' The Everlasting Covenant was before the Jews and after.

(An excellent example to distinguish between the covenant given to the Jews by Moses and the Everlasting Covenant is the differences between Deuteronomy 5:9, in which sons will bear the iniquity of their fathers, and Ezekiel 18:20, where sons will not bear the iniquity of the father. Furthermore, Ezekiel 16:60 mentions the Everlasting Covenant, and clarifies that the Jews were never part of said Covenant; it is the invite for some of the Jews to join the Everlasting Covenant after the coming of Jesus. Rereading 'The Duality' section in chapter 2, around page 54, may be beneficial.)

Israelite means Jewish by blood in both Testaments. Not counting individual houses, the tribes are called by five main names throughout the Bible: children of Israel, Israel, Jacob, Judah, and Israel (spiritual). Judah, which can refer to Jesus,

is never used to refer to the Israel of God; Jacob is always referring to the Jews and sometimes the Jews who would become the 144,000. Israel can be used in accordance with inhabitants of the physical land, children of the man named Israel, and spiritual Israel. In the Torah, the Jews are called Israel often, but Ephraim was amongst them; since Ephraim was destined to become the true Israel, referring to the Jews as Israel is complicated but still consistent. The Jews are called children of Israel often: just as Reuben is a member of Jacob but the firstborn of the man named Israel, the Jews are literal children of the man named Israel; hence, they always were and always will be children of Israel. However, the term 'children of Israel' doesn't exclusively refer to Jacob; in rare circumstances, the term can refer to spiritual Israel: Leviticus 24:8, for example; Ephraim is still a literal descendent of the man called Israel.

After the tribes split, the tribes that stayed with Ephraim were called Israel, and the ones not with him were called Judah. Essentially, after the split, we get more hints that Jacob and Israel are two distinctly different groups. **Isaiah 27:6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.** Fruit or fruitful, which usually refer to followers of The Way (destined or current), are used to describe Ephraim and Israel often, but not Jacob. The Book of Isaiah has the most distinct uses of Jacob and Israel. (If you want to understand this better, you might want to give that fantastic Book a read. Rereading the end of chapter 2 isn't a bad idea either.)

As we've learned, David was given an Everlasting Covenant, and all the prophets were Israel. Before David, only descendants of Ephraim were destined to become spiritual Israel; after David, whose seed spread throughout Judah, the net widened for who could potentially become spiritual Israel (Psalms 89:19-32, particularly verse 27, will help you understand this, *but mind the italicized words as they*

are simply there to help our understanding. I will explain the meaning of this extremely important Psalm in more detail in the last section of this chapter.) In short, while Ephraim and his descendants walked amongst the tribes, spiritual Israel walked amongst the tribes. After David was given the Everlasting Covenant, spiritual Israel walked amongst the tribes. (To put this in perspective, reference 1 Kings 19:18 to understand just how few God actually considered spiritual Israel, which I assure you is/was a foretelling of things to come.)

During and after the rebuilding of the second Temple, the Jews are no longer called Jacob but strictly called Israel or children of Israel (Books of Nehemiah, Ezra and Esther.) But make no mistake, the second temple was not God changing His mind about the Jews breaking their covenant; it was for Christ's sake; the Jews had to remain a people until the blood of Jesus saved the world. The following passage takes place during the rebuilding of the Temple: **Haggai 2:13-14 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. 14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the Lord; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean.** God tells us very clearly that the nation of the Jews and all of their works will always be unclean to God; their covenant was already broken. Still, the Jews being called Israel after breaking their covenant accomplished much: in the Jews and Christians agreeing that the Jews are still Israel, much of the scripture in the OT is impossible to understand; this leads to the world misinterpreting scripture and the Jews fulfilling their destiny of becoming the whore of Babylon. (You've progressed to the point of the book where there will be no more sugar coating. Hints to understand the whore: Deut 23:20 says Jews can

exact usury from other peoples, while most verses, when referring to God's real people, say usury is unacceptable; God let the Jews do it knowing this would guide them in becoming the whore of Babylon. Jeremiah 3:3 uses whore and forehead in the same verse; Jeremiah 4:22, 13:27, 24:9, and Psalms 15:5. Ezekiel 16 makes this extremely clear; especially if read back to back with Revelation 18. All of this is explained in Part 3.)

So you don't feel the need to skip ahead, here's a little preview that will identify the Jews as the whore of Babylon. The Book of Ezekiel is not in chronological order. Chapter 1, for instance, takes place after Babylon destroyed Jerusalem, and chapter 24 takes place a few years before. Chapter 22, on the other hand, covers before, during, and after the destruction of the first Temple in three different sections; many prophetic books do this, even within individual chapters. These aren't always easy to spot, but keep a look out for verses that begin with, 'And the word of the Lord came unto me,' many times this is a transition to a different timetable or discourse. The three separated prophetic sections in Ezekiel 22 are in order within the individual sections. Still, per the written chapter, they are in reverse order, meaning the last section talks about the first event, while the first section talks of the last event.

The chapter ends with what has already happened: **Ezekiel 22:31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God.** Notice the tense: God is talking about something that had already happened, meaning this section of the chapter refers to the promised destruction of Jerusalem by Babylon. Verses 17-22 refer to the second Temple era: **Ezekiel 22:20-21... so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you. 21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the**

fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst therof; This means that after the destruction that took place in Ezekiel 22:31, God would then gather them again, and destroy them again: the gathering began with the building of the second Temple, and the destruction came in 70 AD.

The first section of Ezekiel 22 begins in the 70 AD era, and ends with: **15-16 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.** After the destruction of the second Temple, the Jews were scattered among the nations; they were scattered until they took back Jerusalem in 1948, which is referenced in verse 16. The previous times the Jews were gathered in Israel was with the help of God, and you can also include Persia. However, they didn't **take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen** until 1948. Ezekiel 22:4, which takes place after 70 AD says, **therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.** The Jews, who have been kicked out of over 100 nations, weren't **scattered ... among the heathen**, or made **a mocking to all countries**, until after 70 AD. And this was all foretold in the Torah; it was their destiny: **Deuteronomy 28:64 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all the people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other...** For the following verse, keep in mind the latter days are after the coming of Christ: **Deuteronomy 31:29 ...evil will befall you in the latter days; because ye will do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.**

While each individual prophetic section in Ezekiel 22 is in chronological order, the first of the three different sections begins in the distant future, with the last section taking place in the present. If it weren't for verse 31 when compared to verses 20-22, this paragraph would have made more sense in

the Beast and the Whore chapter. But a verse of God talking of the destruction of the second Temple in the same chapter as the destruction of the first will help with the psychology of why God chose to use Israel differently in the Testaments. The covenant of the Jews was already broken, God let them rebuild the Temple strictly for Christ. He needed the Jews to be gathered together at the coming of Christ; then, He could destroy them for good, or at least until they 'rebirthed themselves' as the whore of Babylon. If Christians don't understand that the second Temple was meant to be destroyed before it was even built, their chances of understanding the different meanings of Israel are greatly diminished. Then, if Christians don't understand the meaning of Israel, the Jews can fulfill their destiny of becoming the whore of Babylon. (I did put the whore of Babylon witnesses at the beginning of chapter 11 in case not understanding this is bugging you.) Remember: God said the Jews can be called Israel; He didn't say the Jews are Israel: **Romans 9:6 ...For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel.**

Romans 11:7-8 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded. 8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. Verses like this in the NT disguise the use and perception of spiritual Israel vs natural Israel, even in the OT. Paul separates Israel and God's elect in this verse as if they are two different peoples, and in this writing, they are, but this verse would not occur in the Book of Isaiah. **Isaiah 45:7 For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.** 'Thou hast not know me' refers to Ephraim, who was surnamed Israel but didn't know it. God says that Israel are His elect, and elect always means inheritor

of Heaven; it has the same meaning in both Testaments. The Romans use of Israel is consistent with the NT and the writings after Persia conquered Babylon, but is entirely different from Isaiah. Essentially, if Isaiah wrote this verse in 700 BC, he would have said 'Jacob **hath not obtained that which he seeketh for...**'

God chose to disguise the true meaning of Israel in the New Testament, much like he concealed the importance of the Sabbath. The NT, the Everlasting Testament, is the Testament of Christ. The Rock Christ built His church on is a revelation of truth via the Holy Spirit. Nothing in the Bible is done by accident: every word and verse is designed to create God's Israel into the Angels they will become in Heaven. The use of Jacob in the Old Testament is night and day, compared to the New.

The word Jacob is used exactly 25 times in the New Testament, and the vast majority are very similar to **Matthew 22:32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.** There are a couple of 'Jacob's wells' or some callbacks to the Old Testament where Jacob the man is specifically mentioned but there is not one single verse in the New Testament where the Jews are referred to as Jacob in the present tense (The house is referenced in Hebrews 3:4-6 but they're not specifically called Jacob.) There are, however, two verses where Jacob is used in the future tense: **Luke 1:33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.** And **Romans 11:26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.** We have already covered the verse in Luke, which talks about the 144,000, and the verse in Romans does the same. In the mouth of two or three witnesses, God gave us two; God gave these two verses to His elect to understand who the 144,000 are and for us to know

how much more valued we are to Him than the promised 144,000. For the Romans verse: 'Israel' is spiritual Israel (I have no idea how the church explains this verse without understanding spiritual Israel.) Turn away ungodliness from Jacob should be easy to understand with the information given in the 144,000 chapter, as there is no other possibility of that verse not referencing the 144,000 if God is not going to let the sinful Jews into heaven, which He is not.

God promised us two or three witnesses, and everything I have covered is witnessed two or three times in the Everlasting Testament of Jesus Christ. There are three for spiritual Israel: Rom 11:26, Rom 9:6, and Gal 6:16. We are given two witnesses that the 144,000 are literal children: Heb 2:13,14. We are given two witnesses of Ephraim being the firstborn of the true Israel: Heb 12:23 & Rom 8:29. While connecting dots in parables and Old Testament stories is essential, it would all be for not without Biblical witnesses in the Everlasting Testament. These witnesses not only verify what I have written about, but let us know that the prophets, the Apostles, and God want us to understand this truth.

The prophets were of Israel, and so was Paul. The Apostles and the prophets of old were bound to the same law and had much of the same information regarding Israel, Ephraim, and the 144,000, as they got their information from the same source. The prophets knew the teachings of Jesus and Paul as they lived by the teachings of Jesus and Paul. Paul knew that the Jews were called Jacob by the prophets, but, being full of the Holy Spirit, called the Jews Israel in accordance with the last written books of the Bible instead of calling them what his brethren in Heaven called them. This information I am giving you has been hidden from the world because it isn't meant for the world (1Corinthians 2:7): Jesus spoke in parables for those who could hear; the Bible is written for those who can see. **Daniel 12:4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the**

time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

The Rest of the Terminology

The following section is for those doing a deep dive into all the different terms used to refer to the Jews throughout the Bible. I have used Isaiah as my main point of reference to relay this information to you, but Isaiah isn't the only prophet, and not all the prophets used the same terminology. The Book of Jeremiah is complicated, and then Ezekiel even more so. If you are one of the few who understand this book, you will still have to read it more than once to grasp it fully. This will be the most difficult to understand section up to this point.

Between Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel, we have the following terms: Jacob, Judah, Israel, children of Israel, Israel (spiritual), house of Israel, house of Jacob, house of Judah. If you can understand the terminology in these three Books, you will understand the terminology for rest of the prophets as well. I have clarified the uses in Isaiah as much as I'm going to, so let's start with Ezekiel, as it's the more difficult of the two, and if understood, will make the Jeremiah terminology relatively easy to explain.

In Ezekiel, the term Jacob is only used 4 times, when compared to 13 in Jeremiah and 40 in Isaiah; Judah is used only 15 times, compared to 166 in Jeremiah and 26 in Isaiah. The majority of Ezekiel is written to the house of Israel, not the house of Jacob, not the house of Judah, but the house of Israel. What is confusing is that Ezekiel writes to the house of Israel in a similar manner and tone as the other prophets do toward the house of Jacob or the house of Judah. Without knowing that Ephraim's descendants were chosen from the beginning to inherit Christ and become spiritual Israel, or that David being born of Judah became spiritual Israel, the book of Ezekiel is impossible to understand. If Christ is the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega,

then David is the middle; David is essential in understanding the different terms and different houses used to refer to the people of the OT.

The term house of Israel occurs 79 times in the Book of Ezekiel, and most of those do not sound like they are referring to people who will have a good outcome because they won't. There are two different houses of Israel and both are called by the same name. **Isaiah 8:14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.** 'Both houses of Israel' means just what it implies: there are two different houses of Israel: One house of Israel stems from Ephraim, Joshua son of Nun, and so on; the other stems from David. One house is already living amongst the Gentiles at the writing of Ezekiel, and the other is living amongst the Jews of the tribes of Judah and Benjamin; the Levites were there too.

Two or three witnesses: God gives us three verses in Ezekiel to understand this: 11:15, 37:11, and 39:25. In these verses, it says 'whole house of Israel' instead of just the house of Israel, which can be referring to one or the other. In these three verses, the house of Israel, wholly, has a favorable outcome. These three verses sound very similar to when Isaiah writes about spiritual Israel; this is because the whole house of Israel will not be together again until the coming of Christ, and when that happens, both the houses of Israel will have a chance to either become spiritual Israel and follow Christ or no longer be Israel and burn.

Some of Ezekiel is talking about the near future, circa Persia and Babylon, and some about the latter days, after the coming of Christ. While many descendants of David, as discussed in the last chapter, followed Christ before Christ and joined spiritual Israel before Christ came in the flesh (including all the authors of Psalm 119,) the majority still forsook God. However, both of these groups belonged to the

same house of Israel. Neither house of Israel refers to spiritual Israel but to people who, if they followed Christ, could become the spiritual children of Abraham, spiritual Israel (Ezekiel 36 may help you understand the difference between house of Israel and spiritual Israel.)

While bloodline was a factor in the OT, it seems that was done away with at the coming of Christ. Maybe the best example of this is **Ezekiel 37:16-17 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim and for all the house of Israel his companions: 17 And join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.** Like the three witnesses that mention the 'whole/wholly house of Israel,' the latter half of this passage refers to both houses of Israel. In verse 16, Judah likely refers to Jesus, who came from Judah, and the term **children of Israel his companions** includes all the house of Judah and Jewish converts (It's possible Judah refers to the house of Judah and children of Israel refers to the lost tribes.) For the second stick, **all the house of Israel** includes both houses of Israel: Jews descended from David, who lived amongst Judah, and Ephraim, who was no longer Jewish, and all the Gentiles who join them, **his companions: and they shall become one in thine hand.** Essentially, while the passage mentions two separate sticks, three different houses are referred to, all of which have a different heritage: all of which and their **companions** are given the opportunity to follow Christ. (The prophecy of the dry bones and the entire 37th chapter of Ezekiel will be beneficial in understanding this if my explanation is insufficient. The last section of this chapter, which is even more complex, may help as well.)

On the other hand, the Book of Jeremiah is directed to the house of Israel that descended from David and the house of

Judah, instead of both houses of Israel. Saying the house of Judah is much like saying Jacob. The 144,000 are considered Jacob, as all the tribes in the prophecy are children of Jacob. However, nine of the tribes listed in the prophecy were never Judah; they followed Ephraim and lived in Israel, and were always going to become Gentiles; which is why most of the 144,000 references use Jacob, but not all: Isaiah 22:21 is a rare verse when Judah refers to the 144,00. Twelve thousand from Benjamin, Levi, and Judah will be in Heaven, so Judah, just like Jacob, can refer to the 144,000. All in all, the difference between the house of Jacob and house of Judah is minor.

When it seems that the house of Judah is being talked about in a good light, it is more times than not talking about the Jews reclaiming Jerusalem when Persia let them build their Temple again. Sometimes, it may seem like the people of Judah will have a good outcome after Christ, which technically is possible, but God often uses crafty wording to disguise hidden wisdom. The house of Judah being invited to follow Christ and them actually doing it are two different things; the wording may sometimes sound favorable for the house of Judah, but keep reading. The house of Judah, aside from David's bloodline, was destined to fail. David himself told us, **'My house be not so with God.'** Remember, the house of Judah had to think they were chosen, otherwise they wouldn't fulfill their destiny of becoming the whore of Babylon; God had to word the scripture in this manner while also writing the truth and exposing their true destiny for His elect to understand.

A good example is **Jeremiah 31:31-33 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah:32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake,**

although I was an husband unto them, saith the Lord: 33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. This passage is clearly talking about the coming of Christ as the term '**new covenant**' is used. Notice how in verse 31, the house of Judah and house of Israel are invited into this New Convent, but in verse 33, the house of Judah doesn't actually make the cut of receiving the Holy Spirit. The house of Judah was invited into the New Covenant, as everyone was, but God being all knowing, knew they wouldn't join said covenant. **Romans 11:25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.** As already stated: in the New Testament, the Jews as a whole, no matter what house, are called Israel. **Blindness in part** is telling; Why would God blind some and not others; what is the stipulation? We are also told in Romans 11:7 that only the elected weren't blinded. I would assume that the elected were from the house of Israel, and not the house of Judah per Jeremiah 31:33. This doesn't mean that the entire house of Israel joined the New Covenant, but simply that some were given a chance. **John 12:42-43 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.** These weren't blinded but didn't join spiritual Israel, nonetheless. **Zechariah 11:4 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.** The Israelites who didn't bow to Christ were then Judah, and those who did, were then Israel, spiritual Israel.

(Some people may get a little chapped when I say how important bloodline was in the OT, but that is just because the church preaches a God of only love, which deters people from having even the slightest understanding of God. A good example would be Judas: **John 13:26-27 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.**²⁷ **And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.** **Matt 26:24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.** Jesus makes it very clear that He knew Judas, specifically Judas, would betray Him from the beginning. So not only was Judas appointed to eternal damnation, but He was helped along by Satan with the permission of God. Do you think it is a coincidence that Satan entered Judas at the exact moment that would fulfill scripture? Jesus lifted His protection from Judas so Satan could enter him; He did this to fulfill scripture, knowing that Judas would burn in hell for what he would do. Our Father and His Son are way more hardcore than they are credited for. But for your sake, look at it like this: Jesus loves you so much that others were damned so you can find your way. Some were chosen to believe; some were chosen to fail.)

This should give you a good start if you seek a deeper understanding of Biblical terminology. Remember: exact terms matter! Jesus stemmed from Judah, and many times, Judah having a good ending refers to Jesus, but saying Judah is not the same as saying the house of Judah. House of Israel doesn't mean spiritual Israel, but a bloodline that may become it.

More Ephraim

The following is an Ephraim section that seemed too much for the second chapter of this book, but it's important in understanding spiritual Israel destined.

'Peculiar people,' much like elect, is one of the terms that transcends Testaments: it is used sparsely in the OT and sparsely in the New; it has the same meaning in both testaments. God's peculiar people are His elected people, and the people of Ephraim were His first peculiar people. However, unlike spiritual Israel, which can be used in the present tense in the OT, peculiar is a foreshadow of decedents of Ephraim and those who would follow him. The prophets never talk about a peculiar people; they never even use the word 'peculiar' in their writings. Peculiar is only used before the exile of Ephraim and after His return through Christ. Peculiar people means special or 'One's own people.' Thayer's Greek English Lexicon defines the two uses of peculiar people in the NT as 'a people selected by God from the other nations for his own possession.'

Exodus 19:5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. I'm sure it would appear to some that God is talking about the Jews as a whole in this verse. However, the beginning of the chapter lets us know that He's not: **Exodus 19:3 Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel.** This separation of Jacob and Israel is the first occurrence in the Bible (One of the rare occurrences when children of Israel isn't referring to the Jews; technically, Ephraim was still a child of Israel.) God is not redundant; If two groups are mentioned, two groups are being referred to. It's no coincidence that the first mention of God's peculiar people is directly after the first separation of Jacob and Israel. And the covenant referenced in verse 5 is the Everlasting Covenant, not the covenant of the Jews. We can deduce this

by the following verse: **Exodus 19:6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.**

In the OT, there was no kingdom of priests; only the Levites were priests. In the NT, all who follow Christ are priests. Meaning a kingdom of priests could only exist once Christ died for those who would join His Kingdom. And just because these words were spoken to all the children of Israel, it doesn't mean all could become God's peculiar people.

However, without a witness of this separation of God's peculiar people and Jacob, we could not deduce that Ephraim was being referred to: **Psalms 135:4 For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.** It doesn't get much more clear than that. There are two more references to peculiar people/treasure in Deuteronomy, foretellings if you will, and I would study those. If I were you; however, they won't give any extra clarification on the use of Israel in the Old Testament, so we'll move on to the two witnesses of the peculiar 'people' in the New.

1 Peter 2:9-10 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light; 10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 'In times past were not a people' clearly refers to Gentiles. If we combine the Old and New Testament uses, Ephraim is the only group who fits into both passages; they were a people before they split from Judah, and we don't know how long it was before they integrated with ancient Greece. **Titus 2:14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.** Purify is a good hint: Ephraim was sifted through the Jews, then the Gentiles, and only the pure are God's peculiar people; all of Christ's

people were once impure, but made pure, peculiar people, in Christ.

In case there is any confusion, Ephraim didn't start Greece. Greece existed long before Ephraim was exiled; he joined Greece: Macedonia, Corinth and likely others. I would also venture to say that Socrates, Plato, Aristotle, and many of these founders of democracy were descendants of Ephraim (Acts 17:28.) We learn from Judges that democracy is a type of Government favored by God. God didn't give the Jews a king until they begged for a king. He said, and I'm paraphrasing, 'You don't need a king, rule yourselves, you have Me', which is the essence of good democracy: rule our own lives according to the Will of God (Judges 17:6.)

Like everything else I have written about, Ephraim joining Greece and rising in the ranks and ruling Greece is Biblical. The same thing was experienced by his father, Joseph: **Psalms 81:5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.** As nearly all of Genesis is a foretelling, the events that happened to the patriarchs are foretelling of events that will happen to their descendants. Ephraim, upon being exiled, eventually came to Greece, '**amongst a language that I understood not,**' and just as Ephraim eventually rose in the ranks of ancient Greece, his father before him came to rule the strange land of Egypt in which he found himself: **Genesis 41:40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.** (Psalms 105:21) The only thing greater than the people of God is God Himself; as Joseph and all his brothers were representations of this physical realm, Pharaoh was symbolic of the Almighty in Genesis 41:40. The only thing greater than Ephraim and all who choose Christ, is Christ Himself, is God. (Psalms 107 tells a story.)

Judah and the Whore

Another example of actions happening to individual patriarchs being mimicked by their descendants is Judah and the whore. **Genesis 38:15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.** Out of all the patriarchs, the only one that tries to pick up a whore, is Judah; no shocker there; a foretelling of a couple of different things. In verse 17, Judah gives the whore, who actually isn't a whore, all of his stuff; this is symbolic of Babylon clearing out the Temple in Judah and taking all of their stuff. And Judah seeking a whore is a foretelling of their future whoredom with all the nations and becoming the whore of Babylon. (There is a '**daughter of Babylon**' connection here too, but I will leave that to you. In fact, after reading The Whore and the Beast chapter, read Genesis 38; it's a condensed symbolic version of the history of the Jews. If you know about Kabbala, you know that a scarlet wristband is an insignia of theirs. **Genesis 38:28 ...the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying , This came out first.**)

Abraham

We have covered the prophecy of Ephraim becoming a 'multitude of *Gentile* nations' in great detail. A similar

covenant was given to Abraham. **Genesis 17:5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.** 'Nations' in this verse is the Hebrew word 'goy,' which means gentiles or gentile nations. The Ephraim verse I have referenced a few times in Genesis 48:19 says something similar and uses the same Hebrew word: **19 ..but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.** Both these covenants are about Gentiles. While Ephraim is Israel's firstborn, Abraham is Israel's father. A mere three verses after this prophecy of Abraham, God gives him an Everlasting Covenant, which can only mean Israel, God's chosen people. Abraham is the father of the Israel of God, earthly father anyways.

Abraham was first called Abram, but after being given the name Abraham, he was no longer called Abram. Jacob was given the name Israel but is continually referred to as both Jacob and Israel. This is because from Jacob would come two different peoples. From Jacob would come Israel, God's real chosen people, and Jacob, the Jews. Abraham was only called Abraham after being given the name Abraham because he was only given one promise. While many Gentiles and Jews came from Abraham, he is called father Abraham because of the promise and because the covenant he was given was an Everlasting Covenant. The promise made to him was going to happen and was going to be everlasting.

Galatians 3:16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. Now, Christ is not just Christ, but Christ is the head of the body, and therefore, the Body of Christ is part of the seed to which the promise was made. **1 Corinthians 12:27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. Romans 8:17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs**

with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together (Gal 3:29 too.) The Israel of God and the Body of Christ are one and the same.

This raises the question, if the promise was only made to the Body of Christ, how did anyone before Christ attain salvation? **Psalms 110:1 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.** The Lord of David was Jesus Christ. Christ may not have walked the Earth until after David, but His Spirit and presence were with Israel from the beginning. All the prophets were of the Spirit of Christ and all rested in the ground until His body walked the Earth; without flesh, there is no body. At the moment of Jesus's death, all those waiting, David included, became the Body of Christ and the promised seed of Abraham.

(The Jews of Jacob are never directly called children/seed of Abraham in the OT. They are called Abraham's seed in John 8, which is done similarly to how God uses Israel from Testament to Testament: spiritual to physical. Followers of Christ will inherit the land that once belonged to the Jews after the Reaping; hence, the seed of Abraham will inhabit that land that was and is Israel forever: Isaiah 45:25.)

Psalms 105:6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen. Just as Israel and Jacob are consistently separated, the seed of Abraham and Jacob are separated here. The promise was made to Abraham's seed, the Body of Christ, and Jacob has no part in the Body of Christ. Jacob was given physical land in Cannon: **Psalms 105:9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac. Genesis 26:3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.** This oath unto Issac, Abraham's son, and the Jews who followed have no certain part in the promise made to Abraham (Rom 9:7.) In

Genesis 26, while discussing the oath, **countries** are promised, which exist in the physical realm of this timeline and have nothing to do with the land of Israel after the second coming of Christ. Verses 6 and 9 of Psalm 105 also point to the oath of land and the promise of Abraham being separate.

Isaiah 41:8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend. Other than this verse and Psalms 105, 'seed of Abraham' is only mentioned twice in the OT: Jeremiah 33:26, which we won't cover as it's theoretical; the other is 2 Chronicles 2:7 which like Isaiah 41:8, ends with **seed of Abraham my friend**. In Isaiah 41:8, not only is Israel separated from Jacob, but the potential members of Israel are separated from those in Christ, who are the seed of Abraham after Jesus walked in the flesh. **John 15:15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.** Technically, if you are of the Body of Christ, you are still a servant, as you serve the Will of God. Still, Jesus, in this verse, is clarifying the difference between those trying to follow Christ and those actually doing it. **Matt 13:17 For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. 1 Peter 4:18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?**

As the flesh and blood father of Israel, Abraham was called a friend of God; his children, who know the Will of God after the walk of Christ, have now joined that inner circle of friendship. From this, we can deduce that Abraham knew Jesus Christ: **John 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.** Not only did Abraham rejoice to see the day of Christ, but Abraham's priest Melchizedek was likened to the Son of God: **Hebrews**

7:3 but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. Melchizedek imparted knowledge to Abraham that was comparable to the knowledge given to the Apostles by Christ. And some of that knowledge was the doctrine of Jesus Christ: **Genesis 26:5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.** Not only does this prove that the commandments existed before the Jews, but tells us that all those who will be children of Abraham, will do as Abraham did. Abraham knew Christ through Melchizedek and followed His doctrine, which made Abraham a friend of God. Just as the Apostles followed the commandments and doctrine of Christ, all those who will be friends of Christ will do the same. (This could be construed as evidence that Melchizedek was a manifestation of the Son of God, all be it circumstantial.)

Declaring the End From the Beginning

I have already covered multiple foreshadowings within the Exodus regarding the chosen Gentiles, the 144,000, and so on. The book of Genesis foreshadows much of the Bible: not only are the lengthy stories foretellings, but individual verses can be poetic prophecies. I have already discussed Genesis 29:8: while referring to sheep, this verse foretells Alexander the Great gathering the world together, followed by Jesus dying on the cross, resurrecting and removing the stone from His tomb, and then His disciples spreading the Word throughout the Earth. Genesis 26:19-22 is another excellent example: I'll let you read it yourself, but in short, Issac digs a well, but due to the actions of the greedy, he is forced to leave that well; this happens again in the following verse with a second well. These two wells being abandoned by Issac foreshadow God abandoning the first two temples. Issac then finds water at the third well, and the location is sufficient to live and drink, which foreshadows the third Temple, Jesus

Christ, giving the Israel of God living water in which they can live and drink (Rev 21:6.)

Paul compared the wives of Abraham to the New and Old covenants (Gen 17:7 & Deut 5:2-3) ; the life of Abraham and the stories of Abraham are symbolic of much more. Some of the next connections I will make with the Abraham story are less ironclad than the Joshua and Moses connection in the 'Chosen Gentiles' chapter; I'm 100 percent sure the Joshua/Ephraim/Gentile connection is correct; I think I'm right with the following too, but I need to give you the disclaimer because I don't know I'm right.

Abraham went to Egypt when there was a famine in the land; his grandson Jacob did the same (To become Israel, one must overcome Egypt.) Abraham disguised his wife as his sister to protect his life; his son Issac did the same. Sodom and Gomorrah, being full of sin, were utterly destroyed forever; over 1,000 years later, something similar happened to Babylon. These similarities and repeating of events are God's way of telling us to dig deeper to find the lesson within; either that, or the repetitive events are purely coincidence. There is no word for coincidence in the Hebrew language for a reason.

Genesis 13:9 Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left. Abraham and his cousin Lot were together for quite a while, then a conflict occurred, and Abraham decided it was best for them to split up, much like Jeroboam of the tribe of Ephraim decided Israel should leave Judah. I think Abraham symbolizes Israel in this story because of connections we have already discussed; the Everlasting Covenant given to Abraham can only mean Israel, and it's as simple as that. I think Lot is then symbolic of Judah or Jacob. Abraham stayed away from the big sinful cities, which mirrors Ephraim, but Lot did not; Lot ended up in Sodom, which in this story is symbolic of Jacob ending up in

Babylon. The connection between Babylon and Sodom is unmistakable; unless I'm mistaken, these are the only two cities that God said would never be inhabited again. The ten tribes that made up Israel never went to Babylon as they were lost centuries before then, but Babylon is a huge part of the history of the Jews. In the book of Revelation, they are called the whore of Babylon: the reason being, many of them took the ways of Babylon with them when they left Babylon; their Talmud can be considered the Babylonian Talmud.

When Lot left Sodom, his wife looked back as God was destroying the city and became a pillar of salt; this is symbolic of when the Jews left Babylon. If they looked back to Babylon and followed the idolatry they partook in whilst in Babylon, they would eventually be destroyed. **Matthew 5:13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.** We all know the Jews won't be completely destroyed until the end, but they were cast out and trodden underfoot for a long time; their salt lost its savor, and they never regained it after the destruction of Babylon; their temple was destroyed, and they have been kicked out of over 100 nations. **Jeremiah 29:18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them.** They are currently doing well for themselves, but this is necessary to fulfill their part in the Book of Revelation. When this is all said and done, they will die, just as Lot's wife died, who couldn't leave Sodom without looking back. (This next part is why I gave you the disclaimer.)

After leaving Sodom, Lot went to the mountains with his two daughters, and his two daughters got him drunk, had sex with him, and had Lot's children. I think this is precisely what

the Jews did when they left Babylon. God insinuates that Abraham's wife, Issac's wife, Jacob's wife, and even Esau's wife were all beautiful. Many of us normal looking people stemmed from the lost ten tribes that became Gentiles. There's a good chance the reason many Jews look so feeble is because they were doing sister sex or even daughter sex for a couple of centuries after they left Babylon. While I can't prove they were partaking in incest between Babylon and Christ, there is sufficient evidence that this debauchery eventually came to pass: Here's an excerpt for a book called 1666 Redemption Through Sin (It's about a false Messiah, who half of the living Jewish population at the time followed:) *After Sabbatai's death in 1676, these sects flourished and continued to indulge in wife sharing, religious sex orgies, adultery, and incest.* And Jesus predicted the Jews would follow these false prophets: **John 5:43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.** Considering the Talmud the Jews currently follow and were following in 1666 originated from Babylonian teachings, it seems likely that this following of sinful false messiahs happened multiple times.

I can't think of another logical reason for God putting the story of Lot and his daughters in the Bible. There has to be some kind of connection to future events. It is a concise passage with no context and barely called back upon; this is not the way the Bible is written. If a passage seems out of context, it usually tells a different story. It happened because God said it happened, but millions of random things happened that didn't make it into the Bible. Look at the 'royal family'; they almost make the Jews look normal, and those people have been inbreeding for centuries. The Jews doing the same thing, and God knowing it would happen and giving us a story to tell us it happened doesn't seem too far-fetched.

I mentioned in the 144,000 chapter that the 144,000 will be servants of Christ. There is a verse in the NT that can help us understand this, and is also a great example of a verse that is out of context and needs to be connected to a different story to fit: the infamous '**slay them**' verse, which I have never heard anyone even come close to getting right. In fact, the default answer for the majority of people is that the bogus mandala effect got this verse, which is laughable; pretty powerful 'effect' if it can out smart the Maker. **Luke 19:27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.** Then we have **Matthew 5:44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you.** These verses directly contradict each other; you can't preach love thy enemy and then say what Jesus said in Luke 19 unless these verses are meant for two different peoples. Jesus will have His 144,000 children who will be given to Him slay their fathers who won't bend the knee when they arise after a thousand years. Matt 5:44 is for Israel; Luke 19:27 is for Jacob.

I haven't talked much about the relationship between the OT Jews and Jesus, mainly because this isn't hidden wisdom; you can find this information elsewhere, but in short: Jesus said, **Before Abram was I am**; He spoke to Moses on Mount Sina, and was with the Jews the entire time. He was guiding Israel, but he was still with the Jews and was their God from the beginning, and He will be collecting His tax, His offering of peace, His firstfruits from the Jews when this is all said and done. I have explained as clearly as I can the difference between the 144,000 and Israel; Jesus came to save Israel, not the 144,000. Everything He preached, He preached to Israel, but our God leaves no stone unturned: If the 144,000 are going to be under the Levitical law in heaven, then the Word of God will tell this to God's elect. Jesus was not talking about

Israel when He said, "**Bring hither and slay them before me**"; He was talking about the 144,000 who will not be Israel.

The story of Phinehas, the grandson of Aaron the Levite, in Numbers 25:7-13, is unlike anything in the New Testament. Phinehas kills a woman with a Javelin to stop a plague brought upon the people by God Himself. Phinehas not only stopped this plague, brought upon by the people who were worshipping other gods, but was also rewarded by God: for this action of killing two people at once with a javelin, God gave Phinehas, of the house of Levi, a covenant of peace, which directly relates to the 144,000. This was a promise from God that the Levitical priesthood would live forever. None of these actions sound like the God of the Everlasting Covenant, but our God is not just the God of Israel, He is the God of Jacob too. Jacob was used as a tool in the Old Testament: they were used to clear the land of giants and to make a path for the Son of God to be the King over Israel (*Per Deuteronomy 2:19-22, God helped the Ammonites and Edomites rid the land of giants too, all be it in a different fashion.*) God using Jacob to kill those who worship other gods in the Old Testament is consistent with God using the 144,000 to slay those who will not worship Him when this is done. The promised land of Jacob was Cannon; this was their inheritance for doing what God told them to do. The Promised Land for Israel is Heaven. As our inheritance is far greater, so are our expectations. It is far easier to kill your enemy than to love your enemy. The Levites, who never received an inheritance, will receive their inheritance by their priesthood living on in Heaven: As they were rewarded for killing on Earth, they will be rewarded in Heaven. **Thy will be done in Earth, as it is in Heaven.**

Revelations 3:9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. It seems that after the thousand year reign of Christ, and the

dead are resurrected (Rev 20:5 - likely for a final chance to avoid wrath), these 144,000 children will be Christ's enforcers, just as the Jews were in the OT.

Another interesting foretelling in the Old Testament is the story of Jacob and Esau. The following is one of the reasons I know that Edom is Rome, and Rome is the Roman Catholic church (Edom is another way to refer to Esau, Jacob's brother, for those who don't know.) **Isaiah 62:1-4 Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.² Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?³ I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.⁴ For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.** Verse 2 is poetic for all the murders Edom/the papist has committed. Some say their body count is as high as 60 million; many of which were followers of The Way

I will summarize the Jacob and Esau story with some added commentary: Esau was hungry and gave up his birthright because Jacob wouldn't give him food to survive if Esau didn't give him his birthright. Does this sound like something Jesus would do? When God says he knew that the Jews were transgressors from the womb, this may be what He is talking about. Jacob stole Esau's blessing from Issac by lying and pretending to be Esau. Does this sound like something Jesus would do or something He would have approved of from His teachings in the Everlasting Covenant? (God ordained these actions from Jacob, but it still feels like a hint.) One thing is for sure: the Jews haven't changed much

since their inception; they are still greedy liars (all be it dictated in the case of Jacob the man;) this is why God ensured that His chosen people, Ephraim, didn't have the same blood as the Jews.

Genesis 27:28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine. This blessing regards the people of Jacob, and the following verse is for spiritual Israel, of whom the firstborn descended from Jacob: **29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.** Notice thy mother's sons bow down to thee; considering the blessing was given to Jacob, this would insinuate that he would bow down to himself; either that or two peoples would come from Jacob. In Genesis 12, God blesses Abraham: **"I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee."** This blessing passed from Abraham to Issac to Jacob to spiritual Israel. As already discussed, per Galatians 3:9, children of Abraham are those of faith, followers of Jesus Christ. (Jews always use the blessing of Jacob, saying, *'If you curse us, you will be cursed,'* ironically, the Jews are indeed cursed for cursing spiritual Israel. The children of Jacob's mother, Jacob and Esau, will bow down to spiritual Israel in the end: Rev 2:26.)

But I digress, here are the blessings given to Jacob and Esau, starting with the former: **Genesis 27:28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.** Esau found out that Jacob stole his blessing and begged Issac for a blessing as well; A mere 11 verses later, Esau receives a blessing: **Genesis 29:39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.** Both Jacob and Esau received similar blessings. If we break this down

historically speaking, Everything the Jews had was eventually taken or destroyed by Rome. This happened when Rome destroyed the temple, and it will happen again in the end. Jacob received the first blessing, and he was blessed first. The whore of Babylon (the Jews) will have control of the Earth, then the beast (Rome, Edom, Esau) will take everything she has. (I think Rome fulfilled the prophecy in Isaiah 13:20: making Babylon desolate; another foretelling of Rome destroying the whore of Babylon. Much of this is explained in more detail in 'The Papist' chapter.)

After Rome destroyed the Temple in 70 AD, the Jews were scattered. **Zechariah 7:14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.** The Jews being scattered and not a nation was God's plan from the beginning; they were a nation for a very short period of time. For the most part, they have been under the rule of actual nations.

Genesis 35:10-11 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins. Do you think it is a coincidence that the verse after God called Jacob, Israel, that this is when he gets his promise? The people of Israel were given a promise, not the people of Jacob. The only ironclad promise that Jacob ever received was the covenant of peace, which relates to the 144,000. Like Abraham and Ephraim, the word nation in 35:11 is 'goy', meaning Gentile. The first nation being talked about in Jacob's promise is Ephraim, as Israel is the grandfather of Ephraim, and the other

nations are referring to Manasseh or Gentiles that would stem from the other lost tribes. The Jews are hardly ever referred to as a nation but are called a people: **Genesis 48:4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession.** Everlasting possession of Jerusalem is referring to the 144,000 yet again. Revelation makes it clear the 144,000 will inhabit New Jerusalem; yet another verse that doesn't make sense if the prophecy of the 144,000 is not understood.

The vast majority of times when it seems the Jews are being called a nation is when God is telling them, 'If you don't screw up, I will make you a great nation.' Considering they were destined to screw up, they were never meant to be a nation. The only times the Jews were a real nation was necessary for Biblical prophecy: Solomon built the temple during the only time of peace in the entire history of the Jews; this was necessary as the real Temple, Jesus, would give peace to the real Israel in the end. The other time is right now; which is the Fig Tree Parable Jesus talked about.

When Jesus rode in on the donkey to Jerusalem to die for us, He cursed the fig tree: **Matthew 21:19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away** This fig tree having leaves and no fruit is symbolic of the Jews still being a people, but not the people of Christ, as Christ's disciples produce fruit. The fig tree withering away was symbolic that the Jews would no longer be a people in Jerusalem, which came true in 70 AD when Rome destroyed the Temple. (The poetry in Habakkuk 3:17, with John 15:5, may help you understand how this was always going to happen.) Then we have **Matthew 24:32-34 Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet**

tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. 34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. In this parable that comes after the other fig tree parable, Jesus says that the fig tree will eventually have leaves; this is symbolic of the Jews taking back their inheritance (Ezek 22:16,) which happened right after World War 2. However, Palestinians are still there, and they don't control the Temple Mount, so it isn't as before the second temple's destruction, which means these parables don't contradict each other. World War 2 was designed to create sympathy for the Jewish people and worked like a charm.

As God decided from the beginning, like everything else in the Bible, the Jews were meant to get their homeland back in order to become the whore of Babylon, and this means that we are likely the last generation. I don't know the exact time frame that Jesus considers a generation, but as long as someone is alive who was born when the Jews took back Israel in 1948, then this prophecy is still open. I have a feeling that we are pretty close though. For the nearly 2000 years between 70 AD and 1948, the Jews were a people without a home. They spent nearly two millennia going from country to country and would eventually get kicked out once the populous realized their only motive was destruction and power.

Another interesting verse now that we have the fig tree symbolism covered is **Isaiah 34:4-5 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling fig from the fig tree.5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.** Idumea, in this passage, is

referring to Edom. When God disguises these prophetic passages, they are very important which should be apparent. This is clearly an end times prophecy; the only other time 'scroll' is used is in the matching verse in Revelation 6:13 (Job 14:12-14.) The parable in Matthew we just covered said the fig tree would begin to put forth leaves, which was a sign of the end. This verse tells us that those leaves will come off, which means the end of earthly Jerusalem, or at least the scattering of the people. Since the fig tree is listed before Idumea, this implies the whore of Babylon will be destroyed first, which is what the Revelation says. The people of His curse are the Jews, the people of the law, for the law was a curse upon them (Gal 3:13). According to this verse, it seems Jerusalem is destroyed, then Edom, then the Jews will be judged.

The Ephrathite Mystery

I considered leaving this next section out because it is difficult to explain, and while I'm confident I'm right, I don't have the amount of evidence that I would like to have to claim something as fact. And even more so than the Jeremiah and Ezekiel terminology section at the beginning of this chapter, you may want to save this part for the second read through.

Ephrathite is only used four times in the Bible, and online searches or even concordances will have you believe this term means someone from Bethlehem, as the term Ephrath means Bethlehem per Genesis 35:19. This is an example of a curve ball by God to disguise the true meaning of Ephrathite. Ephrathite is a hint of Ephraim's bloodline. If someone is an Ephrathite, it means their mother was of Ephraim. Mothers aren't counted in genealogy, but God does not follow the rules of men. If God wants to spread His chosen bloodline to a particular branch, the mother and father give their children the same amount of blood. **1 Samuel 16:7 for the Lord seeth not**

as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.

As mentioned in the 144,000 chapter, Moses is the only adult member of Jacob that went to Heaven or ever will go to Heaven. I aim to prove to you that every member who joined the Israel of God before the coming of Jesus had an ancestor of the tribe of Ephraim or, at the very least, wasn't a pure-blooded member of Jacob. Since Ephraim was half Egyptian, this would mean that every prophet had Egyptian blood running through their veins. For whatever reason, it seems God was fond of the Egyptian bloodline: **Isaiah 19:25...Blessed be Egypt my people...** Abraham's first son Ishmael was half Egyptian, and the only two tribes to receive the blessing, Ephraim and Manasseh, out of the 12, were half Egyptian. There is and was something in the Jewish blood that had a propensity for evil, and God knew this.

Bear in mind, I said the prophets were descended from Ephraim, not the Judges. The Judges were Jacob as they were conquerors as opposed to truth seekers and spreaders. The only prophet after the Moses/Joshua era and before David was Samuel (Acts 3:24;) Nathan was a prophet during David's time, and I will cover him soon.

Samuel, while directly descended from Levi, has connections to the heritage of Ephraim. God's first prophet of Israel being connected to Ephraim shouldn't surprise anyone at this juncture. As thoroughly repeated, per Jeremiah 31:9, Ephraim is the firstborn of Israel; Greeks descended from Ephraim would be the first nation of people to unite in Christ and spread the Gospel: of course God's first prophet of Israel, the prophet who would anoint David, was connected to Ephraim. What is interesting, however, is that in the same verse in which we learn Samuel's father is from Mount Ephraim (1 Sam 1:1), we learn that his great great great grandfather, Zuph, was an Ephrathite. (Samuel's father being

a Levite dwelling in Mount Ephraim likely means he was a priest to the people of Ephraim.) Do you think God thought it important to tell us the dwelling area of Samuel's distant ancestor? Zuph is mentioned three times in the Bible: the land of Zuph, which may or may not be named after Samuel's ancestor, is nowhere near Bethlehem/Ephrath; the third mention is in genealogy, which goes back to Levi. The symbology of a priest living amongst Ephraim who preached the law of Jesus (1 Sam 12:3) to Israel fits the bill and matches the future events of priests from Ephraim preaching the Gospel. Samuel's ancestor being an Ephrathite means he had the blood of Ephraim running through his veins as well. The important part of this paragraph is that it seems highly unlikely that God decided to randomly tell us where Samuel's great great great grandfather Zuph lived: so God calling Zuph in Ephrathite likely means that said term is not a plural of Ephrath, and has nothing to do with location.

David's father Jesse, was an Ephrathite, meaning David's grandmother was of the tribe of Ephraim. There are only two more uses of Ephrathite in the Bible: the father of Jeroboam was an Ephrathite, and considering Jeroboam was from the tribe of Ephraim, it isn't hard to believe that his Grandmother was as well. God likely gave us this mention of Ephrathite to disguise the point that I'll eventually get at, but nonetheless, it is still consistent with my claim. The last mention is in the Book of Ruth: as already discussed, I believe the point of the Book of Ruth is to let us know that David had Gentile blood running through his veins. Still, even more important than that, we learn that David not only has Ephraim's blood running through his veins, but God counted him as a spiritual descendant of Ephraim as well. We know from the Book of Ruth that David's great grandmother Ruth was a Moabite, but the wording to end the Book is very crafty: **Ruth 4:17 There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.** The Book of Ruth

would lead us to believe that Ruth is the mother of Obed; why, then, does it say Naomi? **Ruth 1:2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehemjudah.** If the sons of Naomi were Ephrathites, that would then mean their mother was from the tribe of Ephraim; hence, Naomi was from Ephraim. Naomi wasn't Ruth's physical mother but became her spiritual mother and the nurse and spiritual grandmother of Obed (1 Thess 2:7.) When the Book of Ruth tells us that Obed was born to Naomi, it is telling us that Obed and his descendants were spiritually of the tribe of Ephraim; the fact that Obed's son Jesse was also called an Ephrathite means Obed physically married a woman from Ephraim. With this, all the cards lined up for David of the house of Judah to become a member of the Israel of God.

As Ephraim was the spiritual firstborn of God's Israel, that blessing passed to David, physically and spiritually, making David the firstborn of Jacob who could become Israel. Per Psalms 81, specifically verse 27 and the surrounding verses, we learn that God opens a door of salvation to the Jews of Jacob via the blood of David, which beforetime had been closed. When David was given the Everlasting Covenant in 2 Sam 23:5, the same covenant referenced in Psalm 89:28, he was no longer Jacob but Israel. And according to verses following **Psalm 89:27 Also I will make him my firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth** ('My' being italicized in the KJV, meaning the term 'my firstborn,' said from God, still uniquely belongs to Ephraim); the seed of David mentioned in verse 29 (key word being seed; Christ didn't spread seed.) would be offered chastisement and forgiveness just like the rest of Israel, which up until that point, had stemmed from Ephraim. In short, God deemed Ephraim His firstborn, making Ephraim the firstborn of Israel; Ephraim

gave rise to David, who is the firstborn of Jacob who could become Israel: whose seed turned into Christ, **Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature.** Meaning Christ, the King of Israel, made Ephraim His spiritual firstborn, and the seed of His firstborn would lead to Christ in the flesh and the blood that would forgive the world of sins; the circle of the Israel of God, if you will. But I digress...

Genesis 25:19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Bethlehem. (It's no coincidence that Ephraim's grandmother was buried near Ephrath while the rest of Jacob's wives were buried elsewhere.) Then we have **Micah 5:2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah...** According to the Strongs Concordance, **Ephratah** in Micah is the same word as **Ephrath** in Genesis; But if Ephrath means Bethlehem, the Micah verse would be saying: Bethlehem Bethlehem, which would be redundant. Much like the word Israel can be used in many different ways, it seems Ephrath/Ephratah is utilized similarly: Ephratah being the spiritual version of the physical location of Ephrath; meaning when Ephrathite is used, it isn't the plural of the location of Ephrath/Bethlehem, but of the spiritual Ephratah. Much like Israelite has nothing to do with spiritual Israel, Ephrathite has nothing to do with the physical location of Ephrath. The Rest of the passage in Micah is telling: **Micah 5:2-3 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.³ Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.** I believe what this is saying is along the lines of this: **Though thou** descendants of Ephraim **be little amongst the thousands of Judah, yet out**

of thee shall Christ come forth who have been from old, from everlasting. Then to verse 3: Therefore, Christ will forsake the little of Ephraim amongst the Jews until all be ready for Jesus to walk in the flesh; then those of Ephraim who have lived amongst the Gentiles, with the same blood that runs through the veins of the Son of God, shall join the children of Israel, specifically the **little among the thousands** descended from Ephraim amongst Judah, **and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand,** per Ezekiel 37:19.

Before I prove this and explain what it all means, we need to talk about the genealogy of Nathan, the prophet while David was king; making him the only prophet other than Samuel, before David was given his Everlasting covenant, which made salvation for the Jews of his bloodline possible. While I can't prove that Nathan had Ephraim's blood running through his veins, I can prove that his bloodline wasn't all Jacob. Nathan's great grandfather was of the tribe of Judah, but he bore only daughters. He gave one of those daughters to an Egyptian servant: Nathan is the Egyptian servants grandson. So, while I can't be sure if a woman from Ephraim is involved with his father Attai, I am sure he wasn't counted amongst Jacob's cursed bloodline. *(And I apologize for the speculation; but if Nathan's mother is not from Ephraim, then his Egyptian grandfather is likely of the same bloodline as Ephraim's mother.)* With this information, we can't conclusively say that all members of the Israel of God were directly descended from Ephraim before David, but we can say that they weren't pure Hebrew; We can also say they all had Egyptian blood, as Ephraim had Egyptian blood. (Fun Fact: The Talmud Meg. 14B; Midrash Sifre, Num.78 says, Jeremiah and Ezekiel were descendants of Joshua and his Canaanite wife, Rahab.)

The word Ephrath is used five times, only once after the birth of Ephraim. As stated, the Bible says that Ephrath means Bethlehem, but we are never told that Ephrathite means Bethlehemite. Ephrath and Ephrathite are never used in the same book of the Bible. If the term Ephrathite means Bethlehemite, why does 1 Samuel use both terms: Ephrathite and Bethlehemite; it seems redundant, no? **1 Samuel 17:58 And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite, and then 1 Samuel 17:12 Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehemjudah, whose name was Jesse.** A similar 'Bethlehemite' verse occurs three times in 1 Samuel, but the 'Ephrathite' verse only once.

While Ephrathite and Bethlehemite are not synonymous, they are both critical concerning Christ. We know that Jesus was born in Bethlehem, but the symbolism goes much deeper than that. **1 Kings 8:1 ...that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the city of David, which is Zion. Luke 2:4 ...unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem...** All students of the Bible know how important Zion is. These two verses make clear that the City of David, Bethlehem, and Zion can be synonymous. I'm not going to do an in-depth analysis of the meaning of Zion, but it is a lot like the word 'Israel,' which can be used in many different contexts with different meanings. For a speedy explanation, one of the uses of Zion is referring to a Heavenly city that will be inhabited by the Body of Christ, the Israel of God. We learn in Revelation, namely the description of Philadelphia (Rev 3:12), that the 144,000 will inhabit New Jerusalem/ Heavenly Jerusalem; The Israel of God will inhabit Zion in a similar matter.

While the term Ephrathite doesn't directly translate to Bethlehemite, it is a foretelling that descendants of Ephraim were and are written in the Book of Life to inherit and inhabit the Heavenly City of David/Bethlehem/Zion. **Zechariah 9:13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with**

Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

As thoroughly discussed, Ephraim integrated with Greece; this verse tells us that descendants of Ephraim were destined to be of the Body of Christ, and they would follow God and overcome the idols and sins of Greece's past. Greek descendants of Ephraim were considered Zion, as they were Zion destined, Body of Christ destined, which is another use of Zion.

In conclusion, Ephrathites living in Bethlehem/Zion wasn't a coincidence but a foretelling of things to come. As descendants of Ephraim lived in Bethlehem, the birthplace of Christ on Earth, they will be birthed as Heavenly beings in Zion, the Heavenly dwelling of Christ and the future Body of Christ (I'll leave the use of Ephratah in Psalms 132 to you.)

If you have made it this far, congratulations. If you have understood even half of Part 1, you are now more knowledgeable in the Word than anyone you have ever met. And good news, much of the rest of the book will be a cake walk compared to what you just read (Forewarning: I wrote Parts 1 and 2 that they may be read separately; there will be a few redundancies, but not many.) Christians look at Islam and don't understand how they can't see all of the contradictions in their holy book that should be apparent; of these contradictions, there are many. Yet, those telling the Muslims to take the beam out of their eye cannot see the beam in their own eye. Just as the Jews, who had access to the Word of God, the Christians have created a religion concurrent with man and the wants of man; for this, for trusting in the strength and wisdom of men, they have all been blinded: **Matthew 13:15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with**

their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. If you are understanding, you are being healed; I am very happy for you; don't let Him down. **Isaiah 34:16 Seek ye out of the book of the Lord, and read...**

PART 2

7

Son of the Morning

It seems that no matter what YouTube video I click on, what Bible commentary I read, or even whom I talk to in general conversation, most people have the same opinion on the meaning of Isaiah 14. Most people believe that Lucifer and Satan are synonymous. This belief is consistent across the entirety of the Christian Church and most other Bible-believing religions: the Protestants, Catholics, 7th Day Adventists, Hebrew Roots, and others. While those religions may disagree on many scriptural meanings, all seem to agree on this chapter and the meaning of this scripture. I have come across a small percentage of people who disagree that Satan and Lucifer are one and the same, but their ability to prove it is lacking at best.

The Bible tells us to have 2 or 3 witnesses. **2 Corinthians 13:1 This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.** This verse and others like it tell us that if we are to interpret scripture, and want to be sure of said interpretation, preach this interpretation to people, and explain the meaning of the Word of God, we have to have 2 or 3 witnesses (verses) to verify said belief. If you don't have that, you have a theory at best. Lucifer is not Satan; Lucifer is the son of Satan. Lucifer was a Nephilim and is now an evil spirit.

Genesis 3:15 leads us to believe that the serpent in the garden of Eden had children, as the term 'seed' is used; seed means offspring. **Genesis 3:15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed.....**If God took the time to tell us that the serpent had a seed, then logically speaking that info would become relevant at some point in the Bible, Right? The Book of Revelation calls Satan 'that old serpent the Devil' twice. God gave us multiple witnesses that Satan is/was the serpent; God wants us to understand His word, but you have to want it as well. I have far more than 2 or 3 Biblical witnesses to prove the hidden truth of Lucifer.

I want to make this perfectly clear before I dive into this: I believe the King James Bible is the infallible Word of God; I believe every punctuation, capitalization, and word is the Word of God. There is a book called The Strong's Concordance that only works with the King James Bible; it gives the original Hebrew or Greek word used in the original manuscripts with definitions; this concordance is a fantastic tool for Bible students and necessary if you want to take your understanding of the Bible to a higher level. Many of these definitions in the Strong's don't align perfectly with the translation in The King James, but this in no way means that the translators got it wrong; it means that the English words on paper are the English words God wanted on paper. God and God alone can answer why some of these words don't align perfectly.

I believe that God wants us to love His Word, study His Word, and crave His Word; once we do so, we will begin to understand the true meaning of and behind the words of the Bible. I don't believe God wants to make it easy on us, either. He wants us to love His Word so much that we will do anything to understand it, and if we get there with a pure heart, He will give us the truth we seek. Understanding the meaning behind these scriptures is of the utmost importance;

you may not think it matters if Lucifer is the son of Satan or not, but I assure you it does.

Believing anything contrary to God's Word can lead down many dangerous and unwelcome paths. **2 Peter 3:16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.** By using the KJV Bible in accordance with the original Hebrew, not only will I make it impossible by quoting scripture for you to prove me wrong, but I will, at the very least, get you to second guess what you've been told, and to look deeper for yourselves.

The verse at hand is **Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations!** As stated, Lucifer is the Son of Satan, which means that fallen Angels can have children, and this belief, in itself, is already contrary to the teaching of the majority of Christian churches worldwide, hence the higher-ups' misdirection of the Lucifer passage. As most people who will read this book already know this about the Angels, I need to explain how this is an unquestionable fact before I get started for those who don't.

The leading theory of the Christian church is that the giants came from Seth, who is the third son of Adam. They believe this despite there being no Biblical evidence that a different type of being can come from two of the same beings: if two cows mate, you will get a cow. If two chickens breed, there is a zero percent chance that you will get an Eagle. The Hebrew term bene-Elohim only occurs five times in the Hebrew Old Testament; it directly translates to English as 'sons of God', appearing only five times in the OT. Not son of God, Son of God, or son of the living God, which appears in Hosea 1:10 and talks about man, but sons of God precisely in that order and of that structure.

Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose.

Genesis 6:4 There were giants in the Earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

Job 1:6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them.

Job 2:1 Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?

In the Job verses, it is evident that when the phrase ‘sons of God’ is used, the Bible refers to Angels; Job 38:7 may need to be clarified for some. If you need help understanding the connection between stars and Angels, feel free to check out Daniel 12:3 and see if you can't find the symbolism; there is plenty of info on YouTube connecting stars to Angels as well. As I mentioned, the leading theory amongst the churches of this world is that the sons of Seth are the ones responsible for the giants. There is not a single verse to be found in the Bible that backs up this theory. God directly created the Angels, and God directly created Adam. While God's elect are all sons of God in a spiritual sense, this is not made clear until the New Testament, which was written in a different language. Adam and the Angels are the only beings God formed physically with His hands; even Jesus was born of a woman; you could count Eve, but that's a little different.

Humans are born of man; our physical father is our dad; the biological father of Seth is Adam. If we put Angels in the place of bene-Elohim (sons of God) in the 2 Genesis verses,

we still have three more witnesses to verify the validity. If we are to put the sons of Seth in the place of sons of God in the Genesis verses, then we have zero witnesses in the Bible to verify that validity. God gave us common sense for a reason; God gave us scripture and witnesses in scripture for a reason. If someone choose to believe that the sons of God in Genesis are the same as the sons of Seth, then they are choosing to accept a theory created by man with no Biblical witness to verify said theory. If you believe that the sons of God in Genesis are the same as Angels, then you are not only using your common sense, but you are respecting that God gave us witnesses because He chooses to speak to us through His Word and expects us to believe His witnesses over the false witness of man. The Bible makes it clear many times throughout the Old Testament that giants walked amongst men. Believing that an entirely new species of giants came from the same bloodline that produces regular men without any Biblical evidence is ridiculous. Fallen Angels coming down and appearing as men and coming into the daughters of men, resulting in giants, makes sense and is supported Biblically.

While I consider this topic basic, and I understand that many already know this, the format of how I presented the information to you will be fairly consistent with the rest of this Book. I will give you verses/witnesses that verify or at least back up my theory, and it will be up to you if you choose to believe the Word of God or the word of man. Many of you do, but many don't understand how lost the majority of the population is. More often than not, if it is common knowledge, it is false, which goes across the board for almost everything. These agents of Satan, who do their best to imitate God, take pleasure in people believing their lies when the truth is right in front of our faces.

Isaiah 14:12 How art thou fallen from Heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! The church seems to believe that the term 'son of the morning' refers to the day star or the brightest star, which they say is either Venus or the Sun. If you're going to get on the pulpit on Sunday and teach that, you should have at least two witnesses to verify that hypothesis. Maybe even a verse that compares the English word of son to the English word of sun, another verse that talks about Satan in accordance with the sun or another verse that points to Lucifer and Satan being the same being in general; there are none. They will quote **Luke 10:18, And He said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fell from heaven,** And say, '*See, that's what it means.*' That's not just a jump to conclusions; that's like losing track of a skipped rock and saying, '*It probably crossed the Pacific.*'

I'm not going to get too far off track here with the occult because if I do, I'll never get to my main point, but sun worship is a big deal in the occult. This little play on words is a small way of getting people to verbally say that the sun is some form of deity, and speaking of the occult, Satanism and Luciferianism are not the same thing; It's right there on Wikipedia; they are two completely different religions. If Lucifer and Satan were the same being, would it not stand to reason that Lucifer worship and Satan worship would be the same thing? They love putting the truth in our faces as we teach each other their lies.

The verse says, '**Lucifer, son of the morning**'; let's pretend for a minute that the Bible says what it means and means what it says. Don't get me wrong, there are poetic verses in the Bible, but this is not one of them. When the Bible says David son of Jesse, or Solomon son of David, and so on, it refers to whoever is listed first every single time in the Bible. If I'm wrong about that, I apologize; it is a big book, and I may have missed something, but I'm 99.999

percent sure that that formula is consistent throughout the Bible and that sentence structure probably happens at least 1000 times. If we are then to take the Bible literally and read the words on paper as God gave them to us to read, then Lucifer is the son of the morning; whoever the morning may be. It doesn't say sun of the morning or star of the morning; It says son of the morning.

The Morning

To find out who the morning is and the true meaning behind any 'cryptic' Bible passage, we should exhaust every possible detail to understand the truth of God's Word. I have already made it as clear as I can that Angels are sons of God. Now, if Lucifer is, in fact, a fallen Angel, then he would be a son of God, a direct creation of God. If Lucifer is the son of the morning and a son of God, then that would make God the morning. So...is God the morning? No, He is not. There is not a single Bible verse that calls God the morning. There is a verse that refers to Jesus as the Morning Star, but the morning and the morning star are not the same thing, and there are no verses to prove that they are; so if there are no witnesses to call God the morning, then we can feel confident that God is not the morning.

The morning star connection is the other reason the occult loves this verse: they have tricked people into misunderstanding the entire chapter and convinced the masses to think of Lucifer as the morning star and Jesus as the Morning Star. Would God give His Son the same moniker as the adversary? I get that it isn't directly saying that Lucifer is the morning star on paper (the NIV does), but that is implied when they believe Lucifer is the morning star. They aren't the exact words in the original Hebrew or the same words in English. As we learned with bene-Elohim, or sons of God, exact words in the exact order they are written are a huge part of understanding the Bible the way God intended us to

understand it. I obviously have far more evidence than just the structure of the sentence. Still, if the Bible is literal and says that Lucifer is the son of the morning and the morning isn't God, then that would already rule out the possibility of Lucifer being an Angel.

Psalms 139:9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea. The word morning in this Psalm is the same Hebrew word as morning in Isaiah 14:12; the Hebrew for this exact word of morning is 'Shachar', which is 7837 in the Strong's Concordance. The exact definition of the word 'Shachar' is (from;) then it sends me to Strong's number 7836 which in of itself means that the word 'Shachar' is most likely a title, but the rest of the definition is: dawn -day spring, early, light, morning, whence risen. Here are a few more verses from Psalms 139 for context, verses **7-9** **Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.9 If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea.** This Psalm is obviously poetic and could mean many things. When trying to understand a Bible verse, the words on paper and logic aren't usually a bad place to start: Angels have wings, so you cannot say this is not about Satan, an Angel, or some other creature with wings; a dragon maybe. Maybe he is talking about the wings of a time of day— I don't know about you, but I haven't come across too many verses about the wings of the afternoon, the wings of the evening, or the wings of the night; this is the only verse that talks about the wings of the morning in the Bible. If this were the only evidence I had to conclude that Satan and the morning were one and the same, while lacking, it would be more evidence than the other side could present to prove their theory. That being said, I wouldn't consider it conclusive, so this alone would not be enough evidence to definitively tell people what God is talking about in the Word of God.

For the next verse, when the scripture says the word morning, switch it in your head with Satan and see if it makes sense phonetically. **Job 38:12-13 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place;13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?** If morning in this verse were Shachar, that would be two witnesses referring to 'The Morning' as an Angel (or Dragon). However, the word morning in verse 12 is not Shachar, but Boqer, which is 1242 in the Strong's. While we can't count this as a witness to help us with Isaiah 14:12, God has, in a way, **commanded Satan since thy days**: Us having access to the Word of God is only possible because God commanded it so. If Satan was running amuck, we would not have the KJV, but I will come back to God's dominion over Satan in a bit. The interesting word in this passage, and relevant to the topic at hand, is Dayspring, which is Shachar. So, while Shachar is translated as morning in Isaiah 14:12 and dayspring in Job 38:12, it not only demonstrates the importance of researching words using the Strong's Concordance, but is a witness of Shachar being talked about in a way that could be referring to Satan.

Considering God wrote in the Word of God that Satan would be sent to hell for an eternity, and there is nothing he can do about it, I would say God has let Satan know his place. And verse 13, while talking about the Dayspring/Shachar, summarizes Satan perfectly: Satan is called the prince of this world and the god of this world; the Bible makes it very clear that the Earth is Satan's domain, and he has control over the flesh upon it (God is a Spirit, and once one walks with the Spirit, Satan has no more hold over them.) All those wicked people who deny God and take hold of Satan will be shaken out of the Earth, and then the Body of Christ will inherit what was once Satan's domain. In short, and I'm paraphrasing, verse 13 says: Shachar has been given dominion over the

Earth that God may separate the wheat from the chaff (Matt 3:12).

Amos 5:8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name. Morning in this verse is also 'Boqer,' but this could be poetic for an entity: possibly the Devil or a different Satan; Satan itself means adversary, of which there are likely more than one. The seven stars may refer to the 7 Holy Angels (Enoch 20); (In Enoch, Michael the Archangel is one of the Holy Angels.) However, Orion also has seven stars. Enoch 21:3-6 mentions seven stars while referring to seven bad Angels. It's possible the seven stars in Amos 5 are the bad Angels, and the seven stars of Orion are the Archangels. (Feel free to check out Job 38:30-32; God talks about different constellations and entities in that passage; some fallen and some not.) The Satan symbology in Amos 5:8 is relatively apparent: **The shadow of death, and making the day dark with night;** they don't call Satan the prince of darkness for no reason. The last part of the verse is talking about the flood.

The Hebrew word 'Boqer' is the Bible's most common use of the word morning; 'Shachar' appears 25 times, about a fifth of the uses of 'Boqer'. As we have just learned, some uses of 'Boqer' seem like they are talking about an entity, and the same goes for 'Shachar'. However, there are multiple uses of 'Shachar' in which the verse does not sound like it is talking about an entity. What can we deduce from this? Sadly, not much. We know that multiple Hebrew words have various meanings throughout the Bible. For instance, the word 'Heaven' can refer to the sky where the birds fly or the dwelling place of God and the Angels. 'Qesheth', the Hebrew word for bow, as in bow and arrow, is used literally,

poetically, and figuratively; even the word Israel has multiple meanings, as covered in Part 1.

One possibility is that when 'Boqer' is used and the verse refers to an entity, it talks about a different Satan or the Devil before he fell: **Job 38:7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy?** Morning is 'Boqer' in this verse, and the morning stars seem to be good Angels. Don't let 'morning stars' confuse you with Jesus, either. Jesus is the Morning Star, singular. Much like when God is singular, the verse usually talks about God, but when an 's' is added, it talks about idols or Angels. This verse in Job could be talking about the Angels under the morning, the Angels that the morning was in charge of, or possibly high ranking Angels in general. Again, this use of morning may be referring to Satan before he fell, but I can't be sure.

One thing is certain: God did not make this easy to understand; common sense, Biblical repetition, and faith are all needed to comprehend why God does this with certain words. Still, God promised us He would give us two or three witnesses to interpret and understand Biblical truths. Since the word morning in Isaiah 14:12 is 'Shachar,' we cannot count any uses of the Hebrew word 'Boqer' as a witness. If we don't count Isaiah 14:12 in itself as a witness of 'Shachar' referring to an entity that could be Satan, we still have two witnesses: Psalms 139:9 and the word dayspring in Job 38:12. Thankfully, in this case, God gave us three, and I've saved the best for last.

Job 41:18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning. Morning here is 'Shachar,' as in the same Hebrew word used in Isaiah 14:12. Even without further context, which I am about to give you, the wording of the sentence makes the morning sound like an entity; entities have eyelids or at least some do, and the time of day does not. I understand that this could be using the term '**eyelids of the morning**' poetically, but to verify that, I would

need another verse using the word eyelids in describing the time of day, and that verse does not exist.

I suggest you read this chapter for yourself; Job 37-41 are fascinating and possibly the most secret revealing chapters in the Bible. It is clear that Job 41 is talking about Leviathan; God says so right at the beginning of the chapter. According to Isaiah 27:1, Leviathan is a dragon that resides in the sea. Here is a description of Leviathan: **Job 41:15-18 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.** The passage goes on to say how this creature breathes fire; it has scales, and his eyelids are compared to the eyelids of the morning. What other Biblical creature, or even mythological creature of our lost history, has scales, breathes fire, and is of substantial size? **Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world...** Whether the verse in Job is poetic or literal, Leviathan, a dragon of some sort, has eyelids like the morning, eyelids like Shachar, eyelids like the Great Dragon. Lucifer, son of the ~~entity with eyelids comparable to Leviathan and has wings. An entity whom God has let him know his place.~~

Does this prove that Lucifer is the son of Satan? No. Is it something? It's definitely something and far more than saying son means sun despite those words not being interchangeable throughout the entire Bible. Uncovering these hidden truths help us to have a deeper understanding of the Word of God. The amount of evidence I have to back up my theory is far more than the other side, and we still need to get into the chapter. All this evidence was to discount and to prove one word of one verse. For the rest of this chapter, I'm not going to beat it to death nearly as much as I did the identity of the

morning, but to truly understand who Lucifer was/is and why the occult reveres him so much, it is imperative that the true meaning of Isaiah 14 is made clear.

Lucifer

14:12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations! The fall from Heaven is what leads many people to believe this passage is about Satan. This is where people quote the verse of Jesus saying that He saw Satan fall like lightning from Heaven. But Lucifer was a Nephilim, a giant, and the Nephilim were never in Heaven; sons of the Angels never stood by God in Heaven, so how could a Nephilim fall from Heaven?

Deuteronomy 9:1-2 Hear, O Israel: Thou art to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven,² A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak! While talking about Giants, God says their cities were fenced up to Heaven. I assure you, these cities didn't reach the firmament. **Psalms 79:2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the Earth.** The birds we shoot out the sky during duck season aren't flying above the firmament. Clearly, Heaven can be used symbolically as high in the sky.

Most know the story of Nimrod and the tower of Babel he was building to get to Heaven. I believe Nimrod wasn't the first to try building a tower to Heaven. Verses 16 and 17 make it sound like Lucifer was pre-flood/antediluvian. The world was never made as a wilderness by someone other than God in the Word of God; Cities and nations were, but never the

whole world. One could argue that Nimrod and Lucifer are the same being and that argument would have a stronger footing than saying Lucifer is Satan. I wouldn't make that argument for reasons that will become clear, but one could.

The last part of 14:12 says, **cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations;** The key word here is 'cut.' If Lucifer were in Heaven with God, God would have cast him down, not cut him down. **Joshua 10:11...The Lord cast down great stones from heaven..;** The Bible clearly uses the word cast down in the context of God expelling something from Heaven, but the word cut down makes more sense if Lucifer was building up and trying to reach Heaven, and then God cut him down. I couldn't cut someone down from an airplane, but I could cast them down. **Ezekiel 28:17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.** People think Ezekiel 28 is also talking about Satan: It's not; it's talking about a different Angel, but we will cover this in the following chapter. However, while referring to an Angel that was obviously at one point in Heaven, God says, **Cast thee to the ground.** Cut down and cast down are two completely different words.

We can be sure that the Dragon of Revelation is The Devil, the highest Satan, the fallen Angel that took one third of the Angels from Heaven with him when he was cast down to Earth: **Revelation 12:9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the Earth, and his Angels were cast out with him.** When talking about the fall of the Devil, this verse is more precise in meaning than any other verse in the Bible. The verse clearly says, **cast out**, three times! If the words **cast out into the earth** are used when talking about Satan and another Angel, and the words **cut down to the ground** when talking about Lucifer, this can

only mean one of two things: The King James Bible is flawed, and God is not all powerful, or Lucifer is not Satan.

In the preface, I clarified how I feel about the NIV Bible. One thing the NIV Bible is great for is to see what they're hiding: more often than not, when they change a word or a verse, they are trying to hide something or push a narrative they want people to believe. **Isaiah 14:12 NIV How you have fallen from heaven, morning star, son of the dawn! You have been cast down to the Earth, you who once laid low the nations!** Not only do they call Lucifer the morning star, which is blasphemy to our Lord and Savior, but they change the word morning to dawn. Considering I just spent multiple pages covering the importance of the word morning, that is something they had to hide, and they changed cut down to cast down, which are two completely different words with two completely different meanings. The people who translated the NIV Bible and the occult know that what I am saying is true, which is why, for centuries, they have done their best to hide, change, and disguise the Word Of God. The NIV Bible is great for finding the truth, for the truth is what they hide.

Isaiah 14:13-14 KJV For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High. Do these words sound like they are coming from one of the most glorious Angels formed above the clouds, created in Heaven, and stood face to face with the Almighty God? That's like Barry Bonds saying I will hit a home run someday! I promise you, Satan knows he can't defeat God; he is not an idiot. Satan, or the glorious Angel he was, has no more intentions of ascending into Heaven to be the Almighty God: **Revelation 12:12 ...for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a**

short time. Lucifer however, a being of unimaginable power in the world of men, a giant of a significant size who is the offspring of a powerful fallen Angel, who has heard stories of Heaven, has heard of the rebellion against God, who is unmatched in the realm of Earth; now this being looking to the sky and saying that he will ascend into Heaven above the heights of the clouds; now that makes sense.

Here's the opening of the Lucifer proverb: **Isaiah 14:4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon...** This verse will lead some to believe that the proverb is directed toward Nebuchadnezzar, a king of Babylon. **Jeremiah 27:6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.** Nebuchadnezzar was not a good guy, but the majority of kings that God used to accomplish His Will were not good guys; they were a means to an end. I will let you read the last part of the Lucifer proverb for yourself; in doing so, keep in mind the end of Nebuchadnezzar's story in the Bible: **Daniel 4:34 And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.** It doesn't sound as if the being in Isaiah 14 ever blessed the most High.

Lucifer is the king of Babylon, but not the Babylon that you are thinking of; he is the king of the whore of Babylon, and the Jews of Jerusalem are the whore of Babylon. Harold Wallace Rosenthal said, *"Most Jews don't like to admit it, but our God is Lucifer...and we are his chosen people."* **Isaiah 41:24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.** Do you think God

was calling Himself an abomination? I think it is safe to say that God would have considered Lucifer to be an abomination; an abomination who chose the Jews.

Isaiah 14:21-22 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities. **22 For I will rise up against them, saith the Lord of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the Lord.** His children, Lucifers spiritual children, are the Jews, and this part of the Proverb talks about them. Babylon in verse 22 is poetic for Jerusalem, which per Revelation 18, is eventually completely destroyed. But prior to the destruction of the whore of Babylon, the ambiance of the Jews is no different than their god Lucifer: they want to be gods of the Earth and have no problem committing evil upon anyone who gets in their way. **Revelations 18:5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.** (I recommend reading Isaiah 14, Rev 18, and Ezek 16 back to back. The connections between the Jews and Lucifer are numerous. Also, the majority of the Whore of Babylon being the Jews of Jerusalem witnesses are at the beginning of chapter 11; feel free to skip ahead.)

The Jews, and their talmud affirms this, believe they deserve to be raised up over all men. **John 11:47-48 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.** **48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.** I assure you, many of the high-ranking Jews suspected that Jesus was the Christ, and being wise to this, also knew that their lot in life would either be to serve Jesus or to convince others to serve themselves; they chose the latter. Do you know what has changed from the Jews at the

time of Jesus to now? Nothing. There is even a New Testament verse that hints at the connection between Lucifer and the Jews, but to understand this, I need to reference Hollywood, the land of the Jews; Hollywood has a knack for hiding truths in plain sight.

——Constantine, played by Keanu Reeves, is driving in the car with the Female lead while talking on the phone to a man reading a big ancient book with Latin writing on it:

Book Man: *This can't be good. The sins of the father would only be exceeded by the sins of the son*

Woman Lead: *Who's son?*

Constantine: *But he can't cross over Benny..... It's impossible to cross over.*

Woman Lead: *Who's son, God's son?*

Constantine: *No the other one, the Devil had a son too*

Book man: *Here it is, this is the sign of Mammon, the son of the Devil. It says here 'Mammon has no patience for his fathers rule and yearns to forge his own kingdom by fire and blood.'*

Does it sound like Isaiah 14 and this scene could be talking of the same being? If Lucifer wanted to be above the most High, he wanted to be above Satan too. The English word Mammon, translated into Greek, is 'mammonas,' which is extremely similar; this similarity between Greek and English words is rare and hints at mammon being a title. The definition of mammon is avarice, riches, wealth, or the god of riches (Webster's 1828 dictionary defines avarice as an inordinate desire to gain and possess wealth, covetousness, greediness, or insatiable desire for gain. If I were to pick a word to describe the Jewish people, it would now be avarice.) If mammon is an epithet for Lucifer, this definition would insinuate that Satan gives riches to those who follow his son.

As Jesus knew the Jews were followers of Lucifer, He hints at this hidden truth in the Everlasting Testament: **Luke 16:13 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will**

hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. The wording alone hints at the Jews claiming two masters: they claimed God but served Lucifer, but a deeper hint may lie in gematria: Mammon appears twice in Luke 16: the other is verse 9; in verse 8, the term 'children of light' is used, which is a term the Jews use to refer to themselves; Jesus obviously knew this; there are exactly 13 words between children and mammon. Thirteen in the Bible symbolizes rebellion and lawlessness. Nimrod, who also tried to build a tower to Heaven, was the 13th generation in Ham's line; Lucifer was Nimrod before Nimrod was Nimrod. The chances of this being a coincidence, while possible, is slim; this is the only chapter in the Bible where 'Mammon' and 'children of light' appear together.

But I digress. In Isaiah 14, it seems clear that Lucifer is not working with God but is intent on destruction and ruling over all. Satan, on the other hand, is far more subtle and can be controlled by God. Much like God uses evil kings to accomplish His Will, He uses Satan as well. Satan, while evil, isn't stupid and tries to harvest as many souls as he can while following specific stipulations laid out by God.

Satan vs Lucifer

To understand the dominion of God over Satan, two things are needed: The Bible and logic; we will start with the latter. **Isaiah 13:20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.** This prophecy about Babylon was fulfilled around the second century B.C.; since then, no one has inhabited the capital that was once Babylon. If the Devil wanted to turn God into a liar, he would simply have his chosen kings rebuild Babylon; it's right in Saddam Hussein's backyard, yet it remains desolate. I assure you, if the Devil

was allowed to do something that would break a Biblical prophecy in order to gain followers of himself, he would do it. If he doesn't rebuild Babylon, it's because he isn't allowed to rebuild Babylon, and who could forbid the Devil but God Himself.

The following two verses recount the same event: David numbering Israel: **2 Samuel 24:1 And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah. 1 Chronicles 21:1 And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.** One verse says Satan is responsible for David numbering Israel, which David was not supposed to do, and the other says that God caused David to do so. While it is said that God doesn't tempt men (Jam 1:13), there is no rule saying that God can't have Satan do the tempting. And in the story of Job, if Satan needed God's permission to afflict Job, does that not make God responsible for Job's suffering?

While talking to Moses in the burning bush, God turned Moses's staff into a serpent, and Moses used that serpent to prove the power of God unto Pharaoh and His enemies. During the 40 years in the desert, God sent serpents to kill the Jews who wouldn't heed His command. God using serpents to enact His Will in Biblical stories is not a coincidence but an insight into the power of God and His control and dominion over Satan. **Amos 9:3 ...thence will I command the serpent and he shall bit them.** Also, as discussed in the Israel Untold chapter, Satan entered Judas at the exact moment he was supposed to fulfill Biblical prophecy (Luke 22:3, 22:22.) The chances of that happening without being ordained by the most High are zero. **Job 38:12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; and caused the dayspring to know his place.** God creates and ordains evil, and when it suits

Him, uses Satan to enact vengeance on whomever God deems vengeance upon.

Much of what I want to say regarding Satan's motives and how Satan came to be the way he is will make more sense to you after reading The Assyrian chapter, but in short, Lucifer and Satan, while both evil, have different motives and designs. We are told that Satan is subtle; the being in Isaiah 14 sounds anything but subtle. While both capable of heinous acts, Satan's followers are fond of trickery, much like Satan in the garden with Eve; for instance, subtle changes in Bibles that lead to incorrect doctrine. And the vast majority of Satan's followers profess Jesus; Lucifer's followers, typically do not.

If I likened Satan's followers to an evil commando, then Lucifer's followers would be likened to a rabid dog. In reading Isaiah 14, it doesn't sound as if Lucifer takes any direction from God, but at the same time, God doesn't get caught off guard. While Lucifer may have thought he was a rogue, he was still moving toward God's desired outcome: picture a rabid dog in a thin hallway with a sheep at the end. God doesn't need to tell the dog to kill the sheep, but God made the hallway thin, so the situation will only have one outcome: nature will take its course. This controlled destruction is a far different mentality from the followers of Satan, who instead of being motivated by greed and power, are motivated in enacting the will of Satan in a similar manner as followers of Christ enact the Will of God. However, Earthly riches and power are granted to many followers of Satan; Satan, who uses Lucifer, knows how to capitalize on greed.

If you Google Lucifer worship, the first result separates Lucifer from the Devil. Convincing someone of a lie is one thing; persuading them of this lie as you tell them the truth is the definition of power. If the Devil can convince someone to ignore their reason and common sense, he owns them. This is

from Wikipedia: *Luciferianism is a belief system that venerates the essential characteristics that are affixed to Lucifer, the name of various mythological and religious figures associated with the planet Venus. The tradition usually reveres Lucifer not as the Devil, but as a destroyer, a guardian, liberator, light bringer or guiding spirit to darkness, or even the true god as opposed to Yahweh.* The clear separation begs the question: who exactly are the followers of Lucifer and who of Satan?

(I will keep this brief, as this book is not designed to inform you of what can be discovered with a quick Google search.) Lucifer is the light bearer, and freemasons are all about the light bearer; *Morals and Dogma*, the freemasonic handbook, makes this clear. Freemasons, while not all Jewish, is a secret Jewish organization. In the first degree of freemasonry, the unknowing mason is told to say, '*I seek light*'; in the second degree, this becomes '*I seek more light*,' and the third is '*further light*,' this continues until they realize the light they have been seeking symbolizes Lucifer. Here's a quote from page 321 in *Morales and Dogma*, '*Lucifer, the Light-bearer! Strange and mysterious name to give to the Spirit of Darkness! Lucifer, the Son of the Morning! Is it he who bears the Light, and with its splendors intolerable blinds feeble, sensual, or selfish Souls.*' Notice how 'Morning' is capitalized in the freemason handbook; it's almost as if they know it's a title!

Albert Pike, who wrote *Morals and Dogma*, was either a Jew or a Jesuit pretending to be a Jew; there was a masonic memorial temple/ Jewish synagogue named after him; it was destroyed in the San Francisco earthquake of 1906: I don't imagine the Jews naming a place of worship after someone who wasn't Jewish. For those of you who don't know, the freemasons are an evil organization: they have been destroying America and other countries from within for centuries; they disguise their true intentions by keeping the

lower level masons, most of whom are just regular Joes who think it is cool to be a mason, in the dark of their true intentions. There are gaggles of information on this topic. If you don't know this, it is not too hard to research.

While they may not know it, these freemasons are not at the top of the evil pyramid. It may seem as though they are, but at the top of this pyramid is the Catholic Church; the Nazis are in this group too, and they worship Satan. These separate groups, one led by the Jews and the other by the Catholic church, are discussed in the Bible under different names: The Beast, which consists of seven heads, is led by the papist, likely meaning the Catholic church is the center head of the beast, and Satan controls the beast; the papist is the leader of the CIA, the Illuminati, and more. The Whore of Babylon is the Jews, who control the FBI, the Federal Reserve, and the freemasons, and they worship Lucifer. Lucifer and his worshippers are driven by destruction, control, and dominion. Satan's primary goal is to get us to forsake God, and he uses much more subtle tactics than the followers of Lucifer (And this is just a general guideline; there are many overlaps within these cults.) While the Jews may think they are playing their own game, they are worshiping Satan indirectly, who is pulling all the strings. Brass tacks: you either worship God, or you worship Satan; light or dark; yin or yang. Most people worship Satan without knowing they are doing it. (Revelation 17:7 tells us that the whore would be carried or propped up by the beast. Revelation 17:16 tells us the beast will knock her off his back and burn her with fire; hence, the beast will destroy the whore. More plainly, the Catholic church uses the Jews, then will lead others to destroy them.)

Anyone paying any attention can see the past, present, and future destruction of the Jews. If you don't see it, I suggest you look, and the Bible may not be a bad place to start: Jesus said that the Jews were children of the Devil (John 8:44);

would you call Jesus a truth speaker or an anti-Semite? Here's a fun quote from Benjamin Franklin: *"If you do not exclude them, in less than 200 years, our descendants will be working in the fields to furnish them with substance while they will be in the counting houses rubbing their hands. I warn you gentlemen, if you do not exclude the Jews for all time, your children will curse you in your graves."* You don't get kicked out of over 100 nations for being a pleasant group of people who keep to themselves.

Revelation 9:11 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon. Apollo, or Apollon, is one of the main gods of the ancient Romans and the Greeks. Apollo is the only god in the classical pantheon to share the same name in both Greek and Roman traditions. This same god appearing in the Book of Revelation is likely not a coincidence. The description of Apollo's actions in Revelation 9 sounds eerily similar to the description of Lucifer's actions in Isaiah 14, which is interesting; however, I don't think they are the same being. Apollo is likely one of the Devil's principal 'lieutenants,' or something along those lines. Revelation refers to Apollo as an Angel, and Lucifer is a Nephilim. Nephilim, when they are alive, are beings of body and spirit, while Humans are body, spirit, and soul; when a Nephilim dies, their spirit remains, and these spirits make up the demons that infiltrate the world and the people of the world (Maybe Lucifer inhabited Nimrod and that is how he became a Gibborim.) Angels are beings of spirit and light, but as mentioned, they can appear as men and have physical bodies if they so choose, and I don't think Nephilim can do that.

Constantine of Rome, the man responsible for making Christianity what it is today, worshipped Apollo. You'll have

to look at the picture yourself to understand what I'm talking about, but Google 'reconstruction of the imperial statue of Constantine.' The headdress with seven rays is the same as the Statue of Liberty. Constantine built the giant statue as a tribute to both himself and Apollo; Constantine fashioned himself as a god, and since Apollo was the highest Roman god, he tried to mimic him as much as possible. For those who don't know, Rome was never wholly conquered; the city was, but Rome lived on in the Roman Catholic church.

Both the Jews and the papist have been around far longer than America; both had a hand in America coming to power, and both work together on many things. I think the Statue of Liberty is a representation of both Lucifer and Apollo. If you Google pics of Lucifer, a decent amount of those are him holding up a torch; hence, the light bearer. The head of the Statue of Liberty symbolizes Apollo and the Roman Catholic church, and the torch represents Lucifer and the Jews. The papist holding up the Jews for everyone to see while Rome is still the head or in charge relays a specific symbolism and premeditation. I cannot prove this definitively, but I'm pretty sure I'm right.

One more thing that connects to this topic that shouldn't need to be addressed, but I have talked to multiple people who think Cain is a literal child of the Devil. He is not. These people will say that the 'bad' Jews are descendants of Cain, and that's why they are called children of the Devil in the Bible. First off, all Jews are bad Jews, and 'children' is used spiritually with children of Abraham; why can it not be used spiritually with the Devil as well? The king of the Jews per Isaiah 14:4 is Lucifer, and Lucifer is the son of the Devil, thereby making the Jews spiritual children of the Devil. The same concept applies to the side of light: Jesus is the King of Israel and the Son of God, thereby making those who belong

*to spiritual Israel the spiritual sons of God. Furthermore, the Bible tells us precisely who Cain's father is: **Genesis 4:1 And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.** Would Eve say, "I have gotten a man from the Lord" after being raped or tricked by the Devil ? Cain isn't listed in the genealogy in Genesis 5 because he was cursed or because we are given his genealogy in chapter 4; pick one. Case closed. Saying Cain is from the literal seed of the Devil is denying that the words written on paper are the Word of God.*

I recommend watching a YouTube on a pastor explaining how Lucifer and Satan are the same being. It doesn't necessarily matter which video you decide to watch, as they are all essentially the same: they don't actually give any evidence to prove their theory; they continue with their sermon like this is an unquestionable fact. Since all the pastors and their daddies agreed that Satan and Lucifer were the same being, then it must be true; at least, that's what it seems like from the outside looking in. Assuming Biblical truths is the same mistake the Jews made.

All these pastors claim to have the Holy Spirit but preach falsities on the pulpit. **1 John 4:1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.** As mentioned earlier, the Nephilim that died in the flood became spirits. They inhabited people in the Old Testament, and they do the same in the New: **Acts 16:16-18 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved,**

turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. This woman wasn't crawling on all fours and spewing vile out of her mouth; she wasn't in pain. She most likely thought she had a good spirit. Satan is deceptive, and so are the spirits of his minions.

The Devil imitates God. The Way is based on a Father and Son; logically, the Devil would follow suit? Jesus, the Son of God, is the light for the good. Lucifer, the son of the Devil, is called the light bearer for those in darkness. If the Jews worship Lucifer, which they do, the Bible would most likely hide this truth somewhere within, as it hides most truths. What are the chances of the Bible insinuating that the Jews worship Mammon and it not having a deeper meaning?

While I may not have proved beyond all reasonable doubt that the Morning and the Devil are one and the same, it should be relatively clear that the Morning is a type of Satan: Satan simply means adversary; all be it an adversary that, at the minimum, works for Satan. Despite the numerous verses I used to explain the true identity of Lucifer, my most substantial evidence may be the fact that the Christian church as a whole preaches Satan and Lucifer are the same being across all the denominations; they are all wrong about almost everything. The church does the exact same thing with the Anointed Cherub of Ezekiel 28: they say he is Satan without a shred of evidence.

8

The Anointed Cherub

At this point in the book, you should understand how God disguises passages and hides truth in the Bible. Does it make sense that the identity of Satan is concealed throughout the entire Bible; then, all of a sudden, God decided to reveal Satan's true identity? Calling the King of Tyre a Cherub is not a disguise. If God wanted to put the identity of Satan in a hidden passage, it's probably a little more disguised than that. If the King of Tyre in Ezekiel 28 actually was Satan, a ten year old could crack that verse. The church's understanding of the Bible may be juvenile, but the Bible was not written for a childlike understanding.

Before I dive into Ezekiel 28, I want to go over one quick verse that changed in meaning 20 years ago or so. I want to do this to develop a pattern of misinterpretations by the churches, to help you understand just how prevalent this is and how deep this goes. **Philippians 4:13 I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me.** As a kid, this verse meant that I can do all things through Christ, which strengthens me: I can write a book, start a business, or understand God's Word; I can beat addiction, learn to forgive someone, or tell the truth even when it hurts; I can be content in whatever situation God has put me in. A church camp I went to when I was a child talked about this verse, and I remember very clearly what they said; I got this verse tattooed on my arm a little less than 20

years ago. I can't be sure if all churches had this verse right and then changed or just some of them. I know that this verse's misinterpretation is now prevalent throughout Christendom.

What this verse means now amongst the masses is 'to be content' because that word is used two verses earlier: **Philippians 4:11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.** Preachers will get on their pulpit and say, "What! Do you think you can do all things through Christ, like dunk a basketball or fly across the sky because he strengthens you?" They will say that this verse means to be content because the word is used two verses earlier, and apparently, Paul felt the need to say it twice. The verse is not intended to be stupid; the Bible is never stupid. It is obviously not talking about impossible things; **4:13** is simply saying exactly what the words on paper say, which is **I can do all things through Christ which strengthens me**; this verse can mean one thing to someone, and one thing to another; essentially whatever situation someone may be in, where they need to draw on that inner strength that can only come from love and faith in Christ; whether it be with a spouse, a medical situation, a living situation, in your studies, the list goes on and on; this is a great verse to read, to give hope, and to test your faith in Jesus Christ.

There is a sinister motive behind the higher ups changing this verse, and most preachers don't understand this; they say it means to be content because everyone else does. The sinister meaning behind this is: let's say you're an alcoholic, and this verse only means to be content with your situation; this verse no longer has power for that person, or it may even do damage by having them be content with their self created situation. It is sad that all these preachers get on the pulpit on Sunday and preach this when, for hundreds of years, this

verse held great power to help a person get back on track and use the strength of Christ in whatever situation it was needed.

But I digress; this chapter is not about Philippians 4:13. I'm simply trying to illustrate the fact that there is a group of people who work behind the scenes, and every so often will change the meaning of a verse or a chapter and slowly trickle it down via conferences to the Sunday pastors: these weak men get excited that they have a new sermon to talk about and to enlighten people on a new understanding of scripture, and nearly 100 percent of the pastors roll with it. Most pastors don't consider the ramifications of changing God's Word; most of them probably don't even realize they are changing it; most of these pastors are simply sheep to the real people in charge, the same people working for the Devil. People say ignorance is bliss; Satan probably coined that term. The truth is: ignorance is death.

Considering that the Anointed Cherub is a Cherub, the ranking of the Angels is vital in identifying this Cherub. The papist, for instance, ranks the Angels as so: starting with the highest: *According to St. Thomas Aquinas: Seraphim, Cherubim, thrones, dominions, virtues, powers, principalities, Archangels, and Angels.* I initially wrote over a thousand words explaining how crazy their rankings are, but I think not. However, keep in mind that these Angel rankings have trickled into Christendom. Granted, Christians don't rank Archangels as one of the lowest Angels and then pray to them, but the Catholics still built the foundation of the Christian church's beliefs and have affected their interpretation of Ezekiel 28. If you want to know how crazy some of these beliefs are, you can Google it. On to the chapter.

As far as I can tell, four different types of Angels are specifically mentioned in the Bible: the Archangels, The Seraphim, the Cherubim, and the Ophanim; The Ophanim,

some refer to as thrones, aren't explicitly named, but their description in Ezekiel chapter 1 is unique, so they are likely a type of Angel. Understanding the rankings of the Angels is crucial because it makes sense that Satan was a high level Angel, so we need to break down this Angel hierarchy.

The Seraphim are specifically mentioned one time in the whole Bible: In Isaiah chapter 6, in case you want to give that a quick read; the Seraphim have six wings. **Hebrews 1:7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.** The footnotes of my 1599 Geneva Bible translate the spirits as Cherubim and the ministers as Seraphim, but most everybody already agrees that Cherubim are lower than Seraphim, so we will move on for now.

Cherubim or Cherubs are by far the most mentioned Angels, and it's not even close: Cherubs have four wings; statues of the Cherubs sit on top of the Ark Of The Covenant, and images are carved into the door and are at a few more places in or around the temple. The Ophanim are mentioned in Ezekiel chapter 1, and it seems as if they are wheels with a bunch of eyes, and it sounds like they have similitude to a vehicle; possibly an extension of individual Cherubs. The Cherubs are talked about in Ezekiel 1 as well. And last but not least are the Archangels.

Jude 1:9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the Devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. Michael, the most famous of all the Angels, is an Archangel and seems to have a decent amount of respect for Satan's power. **Daniel 10:13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.** The Bible says Michael the Archangel is a chief prince, which sounds like a high rank to me. **Daniel 10:21 But I will shew thee**

that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince. Daniel 10:21 is spoken in the person of Christ: it seems that Michael, the Archangel, is one of Jesus's top Angels, if not the tip of the top.

I'm going to use a Book Of Enoch text here. It isn't necessary for the argument, but it's helpful with the lack of info on the actual Angel rankings. (Much of Enoch reads like scripture, to me.) The Book of Enoch says there are seven Holy Angels: Michael, Raphael, Gabriel, and four others. In the Book Of Tobit, Raphael is mentioned as one of the seven Angels who stand before the throne of God. **Enoch 71:7 And round about were Seraphin, Cherubic, and Ophannin: And these are they who sleep not And guard the throne of His glory.⁸ And I saw angels who could not be counted, A thousand thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand, Encircling that house. And Michael, and Raphael, and Gabriel, and Phanuel, And the holy angels who are above the heavens, Go in and out of that house.**

The Seraphim are almost always listed as the highest ranking Angel, no matter what church or source you look at. This Enoch verse, if we are lucky enough for them to be listed in order, goes: **Seraphim, Cherubic, and Ophannin...guard the throne of His glory**, and the **holy angels** are above the Heavens. Some people believe Seraphim and Archangels are similar. I can't prove that they are not, but don't see why God would refer to them by different names in the Bible if they were the same. Michael is referred to as a chief prince and an Archangel, one of the Holy Angels above the Heavens; since there are only seven of them, it seems like the Archangels are the highest. One thing we can be confident of is that the Cherubim are not the highest ranking Angels. They have four wings instead of six, are prevalent throughout the Bible, and the entire Temple is decorated with Cherubim, which tells us that they aren't rare. **1 Kings 7:29 And on the borders that**

were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work. There's no mention of any artwork in the Bible of Archangels or Seraphim used as a decorative border alongside lions and oxen; having the Archangel Michael used as a decoration alongside oxen and lions sounds disrespectful to me. Does using a likeness of Satan alongside lions and oxen make much sense to you?

In Ezekiel 28, the Anointed Cherub is a Cherubim; So I ask you, how did a lower level Angel convince a third of the Angels to forsake their God and Creator and lose their eternity? This would be like a mid level bench NBA player convincing a third of the league to play with him in a different league because it's 'gonna be awesome man.' It simply doesn't make any sense. If something in the Bible doesn't make sense, you should find more scripture to verify your theory. No scripture proves that the Anointed Cherub is Satan or that Satan is a Cherub at all. On a side note, feel free to try this yourselves; when I Googled 'Satan with 6 wings,' a few different pictures came up; when I googled 'Satan with 4 wings' or 'Satan Cherub picture,' there wasn't a single picture of Satan with four wings. With everyone 'knowing' that Satan is a Cherub, there should be a decent amount of art depicting him as a Cherub, right? If the Anointed Cherub isn't Satan, we need to find out who the Anointed Cherub is.

While proving that Satan isn't the Anointed Cherub is easy, establishing who the Anointed Cherub is, is more challenging. I will have to use a little conjecture here, but I will include plenty of scripture to reinforce my argument. The Anointed Cherub, The King of Tyre, and the father of freemasonry are one and the same, and since Angels don't die of old age, this Angel was the King of Tyre for quite a while.

Ezekiel 28 talks about two different entities; it also talks about two separate nations: Verses 1-10 is about the Prince of

Tyre; most pastors claim this section is literal to the words on paper. Verses 11-19 are about the King of Tyre; the one referred to as the Anointed Cherub. The last third of verses are about the Judgment of the city of Zidon, and according to Christendom there isn't anything poetic about Zidon. For a recap of the common agreement on Ezekiel 28: The first 11 verses aren't metaphorical; they are talking about the Prince of Tyre. The first 19 verses, while talking about Tyre the nation, are talking about Tyre the nation. The last part about Zidon isn't metaphorical either. So it looks like the King of Tyre symbolizes Satan, but all surrounding verses are literal to what is written on paper. I gotta tell you, I doubt that there is a single chapter in the entire Bible that follows that ridiculous and elementary structure of the written word.

I will prove that The King of Tyre was a Cherub disguised as a man who physically was the King of Tyre. I'm going to prove to you that one of his purposes while in this realm of humans was to help advance the position and strength of God's people, and somehow, something went wrong: this Cherub, whom God anointed, decided to follow the path of Satan instead of the Almighty.

Tyre

I'll discuss the nation of Tyre first, then the Prince, then the King. What do we know about the country of Tyre? What is unique about the country of Tyre concerning other nations at that juncture in history? One thing we know is that they built the House of God; they helped build Solomon's Temple because the chosen people of God, who 'allegedly' helped build the pyramids in Egypt, didn't have the knowledge and knowhow to build the Temple in the manner that God wanted it built. First off, Gentiles weren't even allowed in the Temple, so God having random Gentiles build His house doesn't track.

2 Samuel 24:7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beersheba. Multiple verses call Tyre a 'strong city.' **Ezekiel 26:17...How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring men, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!** In the Samuel verse, Tyre seems to be separated from the other cities because of their strength. The Ezekiel 26 verse is similar: they are called a renowned city; the city and the inhabitants are called strong. I won't quote all the Tyre verses, but it appears they are more revered than other cities.

Ezekiel 28:18, which is right in the midst of the so called Satan description, says, **18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick...** Take special notice of the word 'traffic', which means merchandise. **Isaiah 23:8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honorable of the earth?** So Traffickers, which just means a mover of traffic or merchandise per Ezekiel 28:18, are both used when talking about the city of Tyre; and those words aren't commonplace in the Bible: traffic is only used five times, and traffickers only this one time. More importantly, while referring to the inhabitants of Tyre, the verse says, **whose merchants are princes.** There isn't anyone else in the Bible where the merchants of a city are referred to as princes or whose **traffickers are the honorable of the Earth.** 'Honorable' is 1935 in the Strong's Concordance, 'howd,' and means an imposing form and appearance; (keep that in mind for the prince of Tyre).

Only two cities in the Bible are described as ancient: Babylon in Jeremiah 5:15, which makes sense as Lucifer was likely the King of a city called Babylon before the flood, and

Tyre. **Isaiah 23:7** **Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn.** And not only the city is referred to as ancient, but the inhabitants thereof: **Ezekiel 27:9** **The ancients of Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers...;** verses 9-16 of chapter 27 tells of certain merchants and armies of Tyre. And again: **Ezekiel 26:20** **When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth...;** This verse is directed at Tyre, and this is the only use of **people of old time** in the Bible. It sounds to me that inhabitants of this ancient city of Tyre will receive a punishment similar to those who died in the flood and possibly even those from before. I'll leave the speculation to you, but one thing is clear: the city of Tyre is separated and raised on a higher level, even by God's chosen people, than all the other cities. Something is unique about the people and city of Tyre.

The Prince

Let's move on to the Prince of Tyre at the start of Ezekiel 28. **Ezekiel 28:1-5** **The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God: 3Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: 4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: 5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches.**

Then, it goes on to say that God isn't a fan of his, and he will pay the price. Per Isaiah 23:8, it looks like any one of

Tyre's merchants could be considered a prince, but it's a little bit more fun than that. The prince here is likely Hiram Abif, the lead stone mason who constructed the Temple of Solomon. The fact that his name is also Hiram, just like King Hiram, isn't a huge coincidence, but I think it may be a hint from God. I have a feeling that Hiram Abif is the son of the King of Tyre, and if I'm right in stating that King Hiram is, in fact, a Cherub, like the Bible, says he is, then that would make Hiram Abif a little bit more special than your average Joe. (Most people who understand our 'true history' involving Angels and Nephilim all seem to think only fallen Angels were considered gods, rulers, or created offspring with human women; the Bible never says this. All these stipulations are man-made, and God is not confined to our 'believable truths.' Considering the evil Angels were making offspring, maybe God wanted a few that would follow His law and help people instead of hurt them. If you need more convincing, feel free to read the first three pages of the History Untold chapter, then come back to here; parts of that chapter will only make sense with the knowledge contained in this chapter.)

If Hiram Abif had unmatched building skills and is the son of an Angel, this is yet another scripture that might help us understand all these impossible structures from our past that we couldn't replicate today. Verse 3 of the chapter in question says he was **wiser than Daniel**: If you've read the Book Of Daniel, then you know it is unlikely that there were many, if any, humans walking around that were wiser than Daniel. Daniel 5:11 describes Daniel's wisdom as **'like the wisdom of the gods,'** or simply put: wisdom comparable to that of Angels or possibly the sons of Angels.

The book of Ezekiel was written approximately 400 years after the building of Solomon's temple. In 1 Kings, about 400 years prior to the prince of Tyre being called wise, 1 Kings 7:14 describes Hiram Abif of Tyre as **'filled with wisdom, and understanding.'** We are never given another specific

name for the King of Tyre or anyone from Tyre, for that matter; this prince of Tyre is never explicitly identified. Does it make sense that God would describe these people with the exact words 400 years apart yet never differentiate who they are?

As we have already covered, Tyre, the nation, is talked about literally in Ezekiel. When God addresses new kings in the Bible, their name is typically given; the Bible is a historical document. Does it make sense that the identity of the King of Tyre is never revealed other than in the time of David and Solomon? Does it make sense that the description of the men given 400 years prior fits the description of the men with the same titles in Ezekiel? Biblically, there is no way to prove that Hiram Abif and the King of Tyre, who helped build God's Temple, were different people from those of the same station 400 years later. There is no logical theory as to why the real identity of the King of Tyre is never again given in the Bible; as we are never told otherwise in this highly accurate historical document. Angels don't die of old age, and I doubt half angelic beings die at 100 or even 300 years old. While I can't prove biblically that Hiram Abif is the Prince of Tyre, I can't prove biblically that he isn't. While assuming Biblical translations is a last resort, common sense must factor in if you can't prove it with scripture. God using the same describing word for people of the same titles of the same cities 400 years apart is, at the minimum, a hint.

1 Kings 7:13-14 And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.14 He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. The Hiram here is Hiram Abif, the Prince of Tyre. This Hiram Abif is obviously a very talented Mason, and the word widow here is fascinating; it's 490 in the Strong's: 'almanah' which means

widow or 'a desolate place;' this could mean that Hiram Abif is the son of a desolate place which could be poetic that he's the son of an Angel. The King of Tyre could be the man of Tyre who worked in brass so that still checks out. It looks to me that Hiram Abif was a God fearing Nephilim for some time. There is no Biblical explanation of why these people of Tyre were superior builders compared to everyone else in the Bible.

Hiram Abif is referred to as a widow's son. Guess who else uses the term widow's son when secretly referring to one another? Freemasons, and it's no secret where they got it from. (If you're in a room and you think there might be some high ranking masons, say 'widows son', and watch the ears perk up.) Speaking of freemasons, I pulled a little excerpt from a book written by one. As mentioned in the previous chapter, most high ranking masons worship Lucifer; there are a lot of valuable gems in their writings, but if you get into freemason literature, take it with a grain of salt. Sourced from 'The Book Of Hiram', pg. 89- *According to both the Old Testament and Freemasonic ritual, Solomon was unable to build his Temple with his own designers and so enlisted the help of Hiram , the Phoenician King of Tyre, and his master builder, also called Hiram.* To reiterate, God's chosen people to clear the land of giants, a seemingly impossible feat, needed someone with superior building knowledge to complete Solomon's Temple.

The King of Tyre also built David's house many years prior; Hence, they had a relationship with and helped God's people accomplish specific tasks for multiple generations: they traded with them and gave them supplies necessary for their advancement as a people, all during the height of the first Israelite empire before they fell to idolatry. God sent an Angel (Melchizedek) down to give his Heavenly priesthood to Abraham. Does it make more sense that God let a man from another nation build His House or a child of an Heavenly

being? Outsiders weren't even allowed to enter the temple once it was completed.

I'll quote the Book Of Hiram a few times throughout this chapter because Hiram the King Of Tyre and Hiram Abif are essential historical figures within freemasonry. While I'm sure much truth is hidden, we can still look for Biblical consistency; this is on page 17 of the Book of Hiram, and they're talking about the rituals the masons have to go through when advancing to the following degree. It looks like this ritual coming up is one of the last they have to do before becoming a 3rd degree master mason. *'In this degree, the most important section takes place in the east, between the two pillars of Boaz and Jachin that once marked the extremities of the sun's passage north and south at the solstices in from of the Temple of Yahweh in Jerusalem. Here the candidate is told the story of the murder of Hiram Abif, who, it is revealed, was the architect of King Solomon's Temple some three thousand years ago. 'Strangely, the Worshipful master makes reference to this otherwise unknown individual as though the average person should be aware of him when he says to the candidate: ... the annals of freemasonry afford a glorious example in the unshaken fidelity and untimely death of our Grand Master Hiram Abif, who lost his life just before the completion of King Solomon's Temple, at the construction of which as you are doubtless aware, he was the principal architect. '*

This freemason literature saying Hiram Abif died is most likely a deception. If Hiram Abif indeed was the son of an Angel, and they know the true identity of Hiram Abif, there is a zero percent chance that information would be made known to the public or even most of the freemasons; On the contrary, these deceptive people would most likely emphasize his death in literature available to the public so as to divert attention from the possible Ezekiel 28 connection. Hiram Abif, the widow's son, is obviously an important figure within

freemasonry. To use a little deductive reasoning, freemasons are all about Lucifer, who they call the light bearer, and Lucifer was a Nephilim; he is the son of Satan, as I covered in the last chapter. We must ask ourselves, does it make more sense that these Nephilim worshipping and fallen Angel worshipping freemasons would place a regular man on such a high pedestal, or does it make more sense that this Hiram Abif was more than a man? I know what I think, but I'll leave that to you. We know that the sons of Angels were giants, but we don't know if all of the Nephilim were giants. We can't prove that one way or the other. It is possible that some of them just had a heightened intellect, but since this can't be confirmed Biblically, I'll give something that can.

As touched on in the 144,000 chapter, the tribe of Dan is not listed in the prophecy of the 144,000 because they were destined to mix their seed with Angelic seed. Lo and behold, Hiram Abif, while called a man of Tyre, has a Hebrew mother; wanna guess which tribe his mother was from? **2 Chronicles 2:14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.** His mother, a member of a tribe destined to mix with the Angels, laid with the King of Tyre, the Cherub, to produce such a spectacular offspring. (Descendants of Dan not getting to go to Heaven when all the other tribes get at least 12,000 seems like a bum deal. **1 Peter 3:19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison. 1 Peter 4:6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.** It seems that not all the Nephilim were evil but are given a chance to

enter Heaven (Psa 68:22.) Maybe descendants of Dan were left out of the 144,000 prophecy because God knew his descendants would be offered another way to Christ.)

The King

On to the King of Tyre, but before breaking down verses 11-19 of Ezekiel 28: during the time of Solomon, we are told that the King of Tyre has a relationship with the Most High. **2 Chronicles 2:12 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom;** (Hiram is King Hiram) this takes place about 400 years before Jerusalem got destroyed by Babylon: pre Solomons temple. Hiram, the King of Tyre, says, '**Blessed be the Lord God of Israel,**' which isn't unheard of but uncommon, and one of the few instances of another nation's king praising the God of Israel other than Israel at this juncture in Biblical history. (Melchizedek, who we've already talked about, said, Blessed be the Most High God. Balaam said something similar.) The cities mentioned in the text earlier, the Canaanites, the Hittites, and the Philistines were all about that pagan lifestyle.

I would recommend reading Ezekiel 28:11-19. Here are a couple of texts from Chapter 27, verse **3.....O Tyre, thous hast said, I am of perfect beauty.....**; Verse **11...they have made thy beauty perfect,...** When describing the Anointed Cherub, the phrase **perfect in beauty**, per verse 12, is one of the main phrases that leads people to think the Cherub is Satan, yet the city of Tyre is described with nearly identical words; subsequently, no one takes these verses as symbolic. It stands to reason that a beautiful Angel, a king, would create a beautiful city. The Tyre section of Ezekiel, Chapters 26-28,

all have a similar feel because the language and the adjectives are consistent throughout. If **I am of perfect beauty** is not metaphorical, if the city of Tyre is not metaphorical, how can one conclude that the King Of Tyre is metaphorical?

The Bible has been called the most well written book by numerous scholars; yet, a rookie author would not make the structural mistake of relaying information to the reader in this way: non-symbolic to non-symbolic to non-symbolic to symbolic to non-symbolic would be considered amateur at best. If one were to use that format, the describing words would have to be different from all surrounding verses; otherwise, the reader would have no way to separate them, yet most adjectives are the same throughout. Was the Word of God written by a novice?

One of the main arguments that this Cherub is Satan is that the text says he was in the Garden of Eden. Is it possible that there was more than one Angel in the Garden of Eden? Let's take a look at a text from **Ezekiel 31:8-9 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.** No one talks about Chapter 31, even though it uses far more descriptive language than Chapter 28. If we are looking for a description of an Angel distinct from the other Angels, look no further than Ezekiel 31. Most pastors will lead people to think they are talking about the nation of Assyria or Pharaoh here, if they brush on it at all. Does it make sense that the nation of Assyria was in the Garden of Eden? You can see the language and the poetry yourself; there is nothing special about chapter 28 compared to the surrounding chapters, but what will really bake your noodle is that chapter 31 of Ezekiel is actually describing Satan. Chapter 31 talks about a fallen Angel called

The Assyrian, who is mentioned 13 times in the Bible: I will dive into this in the next chapter, but I'm going to wrap up this King Of Tyre situation first.

Ezekiel 28:16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence.. Let's see if we can find some scripture that helps us to understand this verse. **Ezekiel 27:13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market. 27:24 ... chains also were among thy merchandise.** It looks like the Cherub of Tyre involved himself in the flesh trade; that could be considered violence, among other things, and I can't imagine God was too happy about that. I've seen a documentary that seemed conclusive that the ancient Phoenicians, of which Tyre was the leader, were heavy into child sacrifice. (Child sacrifice is one of the few bits of historical evidence 'known' about the Phoenicians. Considering their culture and technology dominated an age more recent than the Egyptians, it is uncanny how little we know about them. It's almost as if the Phoenician's history had to be buried to hide truths that would affect the cabal's ability to control us.)

Verses 14 and 16 talk about the Holy Mountain of God; verse 16,....**I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.** The word profane in the verse means 'irreverent to any sacred thing,' which may mean he won't be allowed back in Heaven; he has lost his seat at the table, for lack of a better term. **Stones of fire** may be poetic for the creation of man or thereabouts, and it seems clear that Angels were created before man, so that only hints at what we already know. Either that, or it has a similar meaning to Enoch 71:1, which clearly refers to multiple different Angels: **And I saw the holy sons of God. They were stepping on flames of fire...** Enoch 71 references fire a few times, but I'll leave that to you.

Here's a couple more sentences from this Book Of Hiram: from page 99- *We discovered that Hiram, king of Tyre, was far better suited than King Solomon to be an early Grand Master of Freemasonry, and his engineering and building skills earned him his key place in Masonic ritual.* So it wasn't just Hiram Abif who was the master mason; it looks like the King of Hiram was a good builder in his own right and maybe even better than Hiram Abif. When Hiram Abif was called a widow's son, the son of a desolate place, the verse also says that his father worked in brass; we can't rule out the Anointed Cherub.

The King of Tyre built an artificial island in the middle of a bay for defense and other reasons. Here's my last quote from the Book Of Hiram: from page 92- *The problem of supplying the man-made island with water was also solved with breathtaking ingenuity. There were no springs to spurt fresh water from the rock that King Hiram chose for his foundations, and when the site was excavated the archeologists assumed that the city must have depended on rainwater cisterns to supply drinking water for the city, if ever it was under siege. But they were wrong. Hiram was a far more sophisticated engineer than that. Using breath-holding divers, the Phoenicians located freshwater springs gushing out of the seabed and affixed funnels where they entered the salt water. The drinking water was driven upwards by the pressure of the outflowing spring and the water fed through a network of leather pipes to where it was needed. Amazingly, the Greek geographer Strabo recorded how the system continued to work almost nine hundred years later. Hiram's civil engineering projects were built to last.*

None of that sounds like it was possible to do at that juncture in history. We can't build something of that quality that would last 900 years today; And breath-holding divers? He probably even rigged up some 3000 year old oxygen tank,

or his half angelic children can hold their breath for quite a while. **Enoch 8:1 And Azazel taught men to make swords, and knives, and shields, and breastplates, and made known to them metals of the earth and the art of working them, and bracelets, and ornaments, and the use of antimony, and the beautifying of the eyelids, and all kinds of costly stones, and all coloring tinctures.**

If you've ever watched a single episode of Ancient Aliens, you know that some of the architecture and tech from our history doesn't make any sense. If you didn't already know, I'm here to tell you that Angels advanced the human race, and many of those were bad ones, but God sent down a few, if not more, of the good ones. But while once good, the Anointed Cherub eventually got seduced by Satan, as many of God's Angels did. (Balaam, Num 22 & 23, wasn't a regular human either, but I will touch on this in the History Untold chapter which is designed to tie part 1 and 2 together.)

We know that a third of the Angels fell from Heaven. People assuming that Ezekiel 28 is about Satan because a verse says he was once in Heaven ignores the unquestionable fact that many Angels fell from Heaven; many chose to transgress. The Anointed Cherub being in Eden is also not unique per Ezekiel 31. There is no way to prove if there is more than one anointed Cherub; Saul was anointed, then David. Does it not stand to reason that more than one Cherub could have also been anointed? There is not one verse in the description of the Anointed Cherub in which we can confidently say those exact words, punishments, or compliments couldn't apply to another Cherub or, possibly, even a higher ranking Angel.

Another piece of evidence concerns the word covereth, as in, **Anointed Cherub that covereth**. Covereth is 5526 in the Strong's: cakak, which means entwine or join together. Almost like he covereth Israel; he joined them to build the Temple

and make them a stronger nation. The words cover, covered, and covereth; while they are all different words to us, they can be 5526 in the Strongs. 'Cakak' isn't a common word in the Bible, and there seems to be a pattern in its usage. **Exodus 37:9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another; even to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.** An example of 'cakak,' the same word used in Ezekiel 28:14. It appears as covered in our language, even though it is still cakak in the original, and it is used while talking about Cherubs. **1 Chronicles 28:18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.** Covered here is again, cakak, and also used when describing Cherubs. The word 'cakak' is used in accordance with Cherubs multiple times, including the 'so called' Satan description of Ezekiel 28. Are all these Cherubs, Satans? No, they're not, yet the language remains the same.

The Bible implies that there are thousands upon thousands of Angels: if a third of the Angels fell from heaven, it stands to reason that a good amount of those were Cherubs, and it stands to reason that they were beautiful in the eyes of God and covered with gems and everything else mentioned in this chapter (Matt 6:29) minus the anointed part. I think this Cherub was referred to as anointed because God chose him to go to Earth and turn Tyre into a great nation to use that nation to help the progress of the Jews (2 Chron 8:2), and then the Cherub messed up and started 'enjoying' this world of men; seems to happen to a lot with beings that have free will.

Whether Solomon or any of the Israelites knew they were dealing with a Cherub is unclear. Solomon, in all his wisdom, likely did; and the fact that the freemasons put Hiram Abif and the King of Hiram on such a high pedestal leads me to believe that there is some documentation, other than the Bible,

that can prove their true identity as well. Either way, the Anointed Cherub is not Satan. The Anointed Cherub was a Cherub just like the Bible says he was, and I have the odds Of Satan being a lower ranking Angel, by using logic alone, right at zero percent. The amount of evidence someone can give to prove that the Anointed Cherub is Satan is zero; there is not one scrap of evidence to prove that ridiculous theory. While I can't conclusively say that everything I just said is right, I have far more evidence to prove my case, and you won't be able to prove me wrong by using the Bible alone.

I bought one of those 21st century King James Bibles to see if I could recommend it to people who want a more manageable read. This particular Bible would put the chapters typically studied in an oversized print; most of the Bible was in regular print, and the stuff that almost no one studies, about 1 out of every 10 or 15 chapters, would be in a smaller print. Ezekiel 31, A chapter that is definitely about 'A' Satan, and possibly 'the' Satan, was considered not worthy of a regular sized print.

Psalms 29:5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars; yea, the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

9

The Assyrian

Chapter 31 of Ezekiel is a perfect example of how the people behind the scenes manipulate the church's interpretation of scripture. The whole world 'knows' that Ezekiel 28 is about Satan, and a mere three chapters later is a far more likely description of Satan. The amount of irreverence to try and convince people of a lie when the truth is right in front of their face is astonishing; the fact that it worked is ludicrous. This tactic of convincing people to believe lies when the truth should be evident is a common practice of these people.

Take the Covid situation, for instance; the evidence that pointed toward the Covid narrative being hogwash was extensive: Flu cases dropped approximately 96 percent the year Covid hit; these same flu statistics were consistent for over a decade. Most people didn't even bat an eye at that crucial piece of information. I'm not going to get sidetracked with Covid; if you're reading this book, you probably have a good foothold of these people's malice. I'm simply trying to convey that the deception these people spread through the church mirrors how they spread lies in all areas of life.

The exact word 'Assyrian' is used thirteen times in the Bible which is likely not a coincidence (The KJV is the only Bible i've come across to get this right.) I've already

explained some of the significance of the number 13 in the Lucifer chapter. Twelve of those uses are prefaced with 'the,' as in 'the Assyrian'; the thirteenth is **O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger**, which is the same format as **O Lucifer, son of the morning**. The only passage that talks about the Assyrian where it is clear that the Bible isn't referring to a nation is **Ezekiel 31:9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him**. The Assyrian is used in verse three of this chapter and every following verse in chapter 31, when the pronoun 'he, him, or his' is mentioned, the Assyrian is referenced. Since trees can't show envy, the word trees is poetic for something; in this case, it is Angels. The nation of Assyria was never in Eden. According to the Bible, the only humans in Eden were Adam and Eve, so Angels are the only option that makes sense. The only other option is literal trees showed envy: to prove that theory, we would need a precedent of trees showing emotions in the Bible, and I can't find any. The fact that the option of trees showing emotions is nonsensical is a factor as well. However, before we get into the meat of this topic, let's get a few fundamental linguistic precedents out of the way.

In many of the verses involving the Assyrian, the pronouns of he, him, or his appear following the use of the Assyrian. These masculine pronouns are interesting because when nations are given pronouns in the Bible, they are typically feminine. Here are a few examples. **Jeremiah 50:35 A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the Lord, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men. Jeremiah 51:4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets. Jeremiah 3:8 And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but**

went and played the harlot also. Ezekiel 16:57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about. The Earth itself is referred to as a her as well. **Deuteronomy 11:6 ...how the earth opened her mouth...** Babylon, the Chaldeans, Israel, Judah, Syria, Jerusalem, and more are all called 'her'.

Assyria or Assyrians, specifically, are never referred to with a masculine or feminine term. As I mentioned earlier, I believe that every single word in the English King James Bible is the exact word that God wanted on paper. It is no coincidence that the pronouns of his, him, or he only appears when 'the Assyrian' is used and not with the word 'Assyrians' or 'Assyria.' Why are many other nations referred to as a her? Why are the Assyrians or Assyria not given pronouns at all, but 'the Assyrian' is? The majority uses of 'the Assyrian' work as a nation and entity, so this is challenging to decipher and understand.

Another book in the Bible that may help you to understand the separation of 'the Assyrian' and 'the Assyrians' is Hosea chapters 11 and 12; both terms are used, and both have a different feel. Common sense has to factor in here as well: if God is referring to the Assyrians when His prophets write 'the Assyrians', wouldn't it stand to reason when the prophets wrote 'the Assyrian', they are referring to something different? The Babylonians are never the Babylonian, but always the Babylonians; the Chaldeans are only called the Chaldeans. The only time Chaldeans reverts to Chaldean is when referring to a specific individual, and this only happens twice out of the 67 total occurrences (Ezra 5:12 & Dan 2:10.)

As you may recall, when referring to the Morning or the Assyrian, I never called them the Devil or the Dragon of Revelation; I referred to him as 'Satan' or 'A Satan.' Satan means adversary, and there is likely more than one (The Book

of Enoch says there are five high level Satans.) The story taught in Sunday School when we were kids is that 'The Satan' was the most beautiful of all the Angels before he became the Devil. While this does seem to fit with the description of the Assyrian in Ezekiel chapter 31, we can't put our trust in the stories of man if the Bible cannot verify them. The only name we can confidently give the Devil as of now is the Dragon, the Serpent, or Satan.

The church believes the King of Tyre is used to disguise Satan in chapter 28, as already discussed. In chapter 31, Pharaoh is used to disguise Satan: Egypt is commonly used throughout the Bible symbolically for those who oppress Israel (Gen 46:34.) Since Satan is the leader of those who oppress Israel, using Pharaoh symbolically for Satan makes sense, whereas the King of Tyre doesn't.

We will be searching for whether we can link the Assyrian with the Dragon of Revelation. **Ezekiel 31:3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.** The poetry of trees, boughs, rivers, branches, and waters appears throughout the entire chapter. Chapters 29 through 32 involve Pharaoh; whether literal or symbolic, Pharaoh is mentioned in these four chapters as Tyre is in chapters 26-28. The language in chapter 31 is unlike any of the surrounding chapters: while rivers or waters appear in the following chapter, it is in a different context, but the symbolism of the cedars, Lebanon, the deep, the trees, and the shadowing shroud are unique to this chapter. Now that we know that the structure of a potential hidden meaning isn't nonsensical, we can begin.

I recommend reading this chapter for yourselves, but every time he, his, or him is used, the passage talks about the Assyrian. There are some 'hers' involved in this chapter, but in this hidden text, that pronoun refers to 'the deep,' who I won't confuse you with until we have figured out what we can about

the Assyrian. Verses **7-9** **Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.⁸ The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.⁹ I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.**

Eden and Garden of God are the exact terms used in the passage about the Anointed Cherub, and they have the same capitalization; hence, both passages refer to the same place. Garden of God, in that exact order, is only used three times in the Bible, once in Ezekiel 28 and twice in Ezekiel 31. In Genesis, the garden is called the Garden of Eden. Still, since God is kind enough to mention Eden, we can at least assume they are close. Genesis describes Eden as the whole area and the garden is in the east of Eden; it's likely the Garden of God is synonymous with Garden of Eden. Either way, the Assyrian and the Anointed Cherub were both invited to this party.

In verse 3, the Assyrian is compared to a cedar in Lebanon, which can be used in the Bible when referring to something great: **2 Kings 14:9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife...** In this verse, we have a precedent of a king referring to himself as a cedar in Lebanon; one of many examples where cedar and Lebanon are used poetically.

The cedars of Lebanon are commonly used in the Bible, and when literal, it is clear they are great big trees. We also know that God uses trees symbolically: the fig tree is sometimes used poetically for Jerusalem, and olive trees can represent the two witnesses in Revelation. Cedar trees and fir trees were used to build the House of the Lord and the Kings

house per 1 Kings 10-11. Using them symbolically for Angels who live in an actual House of the Lord goes hand in hand. If this verse uses trees metaphorically for Angels, and the Assyrian is a cedar of Lebanon, that would put him in the class of the highest ranking Angel, cedars, being the greatest of all the trees. Cedars of Lebanon being symbolic of Angels isn't unique to this verse; there are a few more instances of cedars referring to Angels; many of which are tough to spot.

There is one verse outside of Ezekiel 31 that I should be able to explain clearly that cedars of Lebanon are symbolic of high ranking Angels. We spent a lot of time breaking down Isaiah 14 and the true identity of Lucifer. I saved the first part of that proverb because it connects beautifully with Ezekiel 31. God tying the two chapters together that describe Satan, and Satan's son, sounds like something God would do. He always gives us the truth if we look hard enough; It is such a beautiful Book. How the Bible ties itself together with these two chapters is impressive. First, let's look at Ezekiel 31:8 one more time: **8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.**

As mentioned in the first chapter, the Archangels are most likely the highest Angel, then Seraphim, and then Cherubim. If we replace cedars with Archangels, it would not only mean that the Assyrian was an Archangel, but the poetry of '**the cedars in the garden of God could not hide him,**' would mean that amongst the other Archangels, such as Michael and Gabriel, the Assyrian somehow stood out. Then to keep with the continuity of the poetry: the Seraphim would be the fir trees and the Cherubim the chestnut trees. The only other Angel talked about in the Bible is the Ophanim; since they have the similitude of a vehicle, they are likely separated in some way from the three primary levels of Angels.

Ezekiel 31 and Isaiah 14 are two of the most misdiagnosed passages in the Bible. The fact that God tied them together for us means God knew the world would misinterpret these scriptures, and He tied them together so His elect could understand their true meaning. (God mentions the Assyrian by name immediately after the Lucifer proverb as well.) The proverb about Lucifer starts in verse 4 of Isaiah 14. In the Lucifer chapter, we only covered verses 12 and on; **Isaiah 14:6-9 He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.⁷ The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.⁸ Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.⁹ Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.** Not only do fir trees not rejoice, but I've never heard any tree say, "**Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.**" This whole proverb is centered around Lucifer, as we have already covered. If you dig deep enough, you will find a nugget or two in many of these supernatural chapters. To keep with the poetry and continuity of Ezekiel 31, the fir trees are Seraphim, and the cedars are the Archangels. Not only does this make it clear that Angels were pleased when God finally 'cut' Lucifer down, but this gives us more insight into Lucifer: he must have been one bad mama jama for the Archangels and the Seraphim to feel a sense of relief at his demise. Not to get too far off track, but if you ever get into Greek mythology, which is a decent way to get more insight into the Nephilim and the Angels of old, some of those titans were defeating gods; Kratos for example. Titans are akin to Nephilim (for the most part), and Angels (fallen or not) are akin to gods; lowercase g (for the most part.)

Ezekiel 31:8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty. The branches may be poetic for the Angels who were directly under him, but I will touch on this in a bit. The context makes it clear that the other Angels were not as good as him in some way. Thankfully, the last sentence makes it pretty straightforward for us. **'Nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.'** 'Trees' likely means all the Angels as a whole, either implying more different kinds of Angels or simply referring to the three types explicitly addressed. The Assyrian being a cedar while being separated from the other cedars in the first part of the verse, all lines up and has continuity. Despite the Bible being poetic in this chapter, the Bible says what it means and means what it says.

The Sunday School story is that Satan was the most beautiful Angel, and all the other Angels envied him: **9...all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.** Sunday school told us that he started to think too highly of himself and was consumed by pride, then he turned into Satan, and God had to have his other cedars of Lebanon 'take care of him;' verses **10-11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height;11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.** Verse 10 checks out with the Sunday school story; verse 11, on the other hand, does not check out. Satan being delivered **into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen** doesn't make sense if we are talking about Satan. That leaves us with three possibilities: God is referring to Himself as the mighty one of the heathen, but there is zero precedent for that, so that can't be it. There is another more

powerful Angel than the Assyrian, and considering the description we just read lifting him up, that seems unlikely. The third option, however, is that God's disguising of this verse is exceptionally clever.

When dealing with scripture of this format, one thing to look out for are verses that say, '**Thus sayeth the Lord**' or something along the lines of that; when those words are spoken, the Bible often switches who or when is being talked about. In this chapter, we go from the Assyrian, to Pharaoh, then back to the Assyrian. God consistently makes the revealing chapters very hard to understand. Verse 10 disguises this technique extremely well: while reading verse 10, if you are in the know anyway, it sounds like a dead match for the Satan description, and then it all falls apart in verse 11. I don't know how many pastors nowadays look outside the box for scripture that is yet deciphered and try to come to their own unbiased opinion; Still, I imagine a few pastors who got to this verse and hit verse 11 gave up and settled on the Cherub being Satan because they couldn't crack this. The **mighty one of the heathen** is Babylon, by the way.

At the start of verse 10, we have a '**Thus saith the Lord.**' We go through five total verses with no more talk of Eden or the garden of God or the deep, which will factor in later. None of the specific trees are listed: there are no cedars, firs, or chestnut trees talked about. God kept with the theme of the poetry and stayed consistent with the tree symbolism, because of course He did. Come verse 15, we've got a '**Thus saith the Lord God,**' and we're back to the Assyrian: Eden comes back, Lebanon comes back, and even the deep comes back.

Ezekiel 31:15-18 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.16 I made the nations to shake at the

sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.¹⁷ They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.¹⁸ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

Grave in verse 15 means Sheol in Hebrew. The end of the verse 15 is saying that all the good Angels were sad when Satan decided to defy and was punished by God. I'll touch on the poetry surrounding 'the deep' in the next chapter. **16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.** The first part of this verse would lead us to believe that there were nations on the Earth when Satan fell; we will discuss this soon. **'Cast him down to hell'**, not cut down to hell, references when Jesus said in **Luke 10:18, ... I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.** Then, the verse talks about all the Angels that followed him being cast out with him. Then, **'All that drink water'** can mean a couple different things: It's either referring to humans who die and go to hell, or it's a little more fun than that: It could be poetic for the Nephilim that died in the flood, who died by swallowing water; I'm leaning toward that latter. The tricky part of this text is the word **'comforted.'** Comfort is one of the last words that comes to mind when I imagine what hell would be like. Comforted is 5162 in the Strong's; it translates to Hebrew as

'nacham': breathe strongly; to be sorry; to pity, console, or rue or to avenge (oneself); comfort; repent. A few of those fit just fine. I imagine most sent to hell will feel sorry or repent once they're actually in hell. The word 'comfort' is another deterrent; these revealing passages are not supposed to be easy to decipher.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword; and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen. Notice that **'slain by the sword'** is used twice in the passage, meaning two groups are referred to, or the same group is referred to twice; I am leaning toward the latter. Verse 18 says, **To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden;** then we have similarities, such as **'slain by the sword'** that were used prior to verse 18. It sounds to me that God tells of all the bad things that will happen to Satan and then reinforces that even though he was full of glory and had high estate, all these things will still happen to him, rubbing dirt in Satan's wound in a sense. Or it is possible that two different groups are being referred to. The surrounding chapters also use slain by the sword, sometimes twice in close succession, and in those instances, two different groups can be referenced.

Verse 18 mentions the **nether parts of the earth**, while the words **hell**, **pit**, and **grave** are used earlier. Whether hell is destined and Sheol/grave is physical, I know not. Whether the fallen Angels reign from Sheol and the uncircumcised, which is poetic for heathens, are in the same place, I know not. Hell, Sheol, pit, and nether parts of the Earth are likely not all referring to the same place. I'm positive that an inner Earth situation is going on (Rev 5:13;) maybe one of those refers to Agartha, but I can't be sure. This verse does make it sound like Satan is in hell, but we know from the Gospel and parts of the OT that fallen Angels can influence the world.

In Exodus 20:4, while giving the 10 Commandments, we are told not to make any graven images of those...**in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.** This insinuates that Angels who have been sent to Sheol, the pit, hell, or the nether parts of the Earth can still impact this realm. When the Jews told Jesus that he was casting out demons via Beelzebub, we learn that Jews believed fallen angels still have power on Earth, and if they're knowledgeable about anything, it's that. Also, Jesus called the Devil the **prince of this world**, so we know that wherever he is, he is still running the show in our realm.

The passage's last sentence about **Pharaoh and all his multitude** is poetic for the Devil and his Angels. As already discussed, Egypt is commonly used to represent those who oppress Israel; poetically, that would make Satan the Pharaoh of Egypt. While I didn't break down the whole passage and may have left you with more questions than answers, some of this will make more sense toward the end of this chapter. If you try and break this down yourself, the first nine verses are about Satan pre-fall, 10-14 are about Babylon and Egypt, and 15 and on are about Satan's fall and after his fall.

The evidence is stacking up in favor of the Assyrian being the Devil. If only there were a connection, even one, to the Dragon, this would all become so much more clear. **Ezekiel 29:3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.** The phrase 'great dragon' appears two and a half times in the Bible; great red dragon, which refers to the Devil, doesn't get a whole point because I prefer exacts when deciphering scripture, and the other refers to the Devil in the Book of Revelation. There isn't one king, ruler, judge, or anyone like that called a dragon in the entire Bible, aside from Satan and Pharaoh in this verse. Ezekiel 26-28 would be considered the

Tyre section of Ezekiel. Chapters 29-32 would be regarded as the Pharaoh section of Ezekiel. What are the chances that we go the entire Bible without a ruler being referred to as a dragon, then right amid a disguised Biblical passage that is talking about Satan, in the same section of the chapter, the term '**great dragon**' is used to refer to the same person that God used to disguise his description about Satan?

The Great Dragon in Revelation gives power to the Beast with seven heads. The end of the Pharaoh section in Ezekiel 32 mentions all of Egypt's allies who would be destroyed: Asshur, Elam, Meshech Tubal, Edom, the princes of the North, the Zidonians, and Egypt makes 7. The seven peoples allied with Pharaoh were destroyed just as the Beast with seven heads, allied with the Dragon, will be destroyed. There is no direct translation for coincidence in Hebrew for a reason.

With every answer, another question arises. If the Assyrian is the Devil, then who is the Morning in Isaiah 14? Many fallen Angels created many giants, and those giants made many more, but Lucifer stands in infamy. Hiram Abif, a son of an Angel, is well received by the occult but not to the level of Lucifer. Besides the Devil himself, no one receives more praise from the occult than Lucifer. Lucifer defied God and broke the world; Lucifer very well could have been the primary catalyst behind the flood. Could an entity such as this have come from the loins of a Beelzebub, Azazel, or some other fallen Angel that is not the Devil himself? Why would the Bible be sure to tell us that Satan had a seed?

In the same way, Jesus spoke in parables so they wouldn't understand; not all of the Bible is for everyone to understand. God using the cedars and fir trees in the chapter about Satan and the chapter about Lucifer could mean one of two things. He is simply trying to clarify the description of Satan for those who can see, or he is telling us that there is a relation between Satan and Lucifer.

Jesus is referred to as the Morning Star in Revelation. He is the Christ, Messiah, Savior, the Prince of Peace, the everlasting Father, the mighty God and has many more names. If Jesus can have the moniker of Morning Star, could not the Devil have the moniker of the Morning? The Devil isn't exactly the opposite of Jesus; for the opposite would have to be somewhat equal, and the Devil is nowhere near comparable to Jesus in power, might, or anything. Generally speaking, Jesus is our life, and the Devil is our death; in that sense, they are opposites. When reading all the verses that mention 'the Morning' or 'Shachar,' I felt it was the Devil; it sounded like the Devil, and Lucifer being the son of the Dragon makes perfect sense. The most powerful Angel having the most powerful son fits. God gives us hints throughout the Bible if we know how to look. Satan continually mimics God; creating a father and son worship opposite to what we are supposed to do sounds precisely like something Satan would do.

Isaiah 10:5 O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation. I believe this verse starting with '**O Assyrian**' and Isaiah 14:12 starting with '**O Lucifer**' is God giving us another hint. The following two verses give us a little more context: **Isaiah 10:6-7 I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. 7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.** (If you read through verse 19, and understand the hidden poetry, it talks of the fate of the Angels who followed the Devil as well.) Could it be in the Devil's heart to cut off many nations?

Let's look at some of the verses we covered earlier that mention 'the morning,' knowing what we know now. **Job 38:12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days;**

and caused the dayspring to know his place. Dayspring here is 'Shachar,' the Hebrew word for morning in Isaiah 14:12. **Isaiah 30:31 For through the voice of the Lord shall the Assyrian be beaten down, which smote with a rod.** It sure sounds like God is letting the Assyrian, the rod of his anger (Exo 4:20, 7:10,) know his place. **Job 41:18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eyelids of the morning.** This verse connected the Morning to Leviathan, which has the similitude of a dragon, and we just connected the Assyrian to the Dragon. Furthermore, Job 41 ends with the exact words: **he is king over all the children of pride.** Do you think that is referring to Leviathan or the great Dragon of Revelation, to whom Leviathan is likened?

Whether you believe that the Serpent, the Dragon, the Morning, and the Assyrian are the same being or not, the evidence that insinuates that they are is substantial. I think they are all the same being, and all four are monikers for the Devil. Now that the identity of the Assyrian is made clear, more secrets are lying within Ezekiel 31, secrets that explain what the church doesn't want you to know. Truths that if known, would open the door for many lost souls who deny that the Bible is the infallible Word of God.

The 6th Day

Ezekiel 31:6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. If I am right in saying that this verse is talking about the Devil, this would mean that Satan ruled over great nations or at least watched over them at one point in time; hence why the higher ups hide the truth about the Assyrian. Most of us know that fallen Angels came down to Earth and played god and did their fallen Angel thing, but

there aren't many specific verses of the Devil, in particular, doing this. Few verses outside Genesis 6 touch on this topic at all. We can also deduce by the language of the first nine verses that Satan is in the good graces of God; this 'ruling' of nations by Satan happened before he fell, with the permission of God. The first appearance we get of Satan in the Bible is the serpent in the Garden of Eden, and it is likely that Satan had already become Satan when he corrupted Eve. Either that, or the act of tricking Eve is how he was coined Satan. Verse six of Ezekiel 31 has to take place before Genesis 3 and the apple.

Genesis 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. Adam wasn't created till chapter two, verse seven, yet God had already said he created man and woman in 'our image'. The church will have you believe that God is simply going into more detail from Chapter 1 to Chapter 2; this is not the case. Adam was not the first man created. He was the First man created with the bloodline that would lead to the Messiah, and he can be called the first man because he was unique to the other men, but people were living outside of the Garden of Eden when Adam was created. The word men is also used to describe the people that will be like Adam in Heaven in the Book of Revelation (21:3.) In Judges 13:11 (one of many examples,) an Angel appearing like a man is called a man. 'Man' is broad term; saying Adam was the first man could mean he was the first created in the way he was created. Maybe the other men created were born to die like we currently are. **Genesis 2:7...and man became a living soul.** Maybe the first men didn't have souls...(1 Cor 15:45-50.)

When pastors explain the animals created in Genesis 1 and then again in Genesis 2, some will say that Genesis 2 is just talking about the animals in the garden and there were

already other animals on Earth. Doesn't it stand to reason that the same principle would apply to the creation of man?

Genesis 4:15-17 And the Lord said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. I haven't studied the Bible for nearly as long as many people, but how is this unclear? Who was God talking to when He said, "**therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold,**" or who was the mark for? Who was Nod, or who named that city? Where did Cain get a wife from? The order of events have Cain finding a wife after arriving in Nod. There were supposedly no other humans on Earth; Seth wasn't even born yet. There is no reasonable deduction to this other than the Bible says what it means and means what it says. God said he created man and woman on the 6th day, and Adam was created after that; this is what the Bible says. Saying there were people on the Earth before Adam isn't unbiblical, on the contrary, it's more Biblical than saying Adam was the first human? These unanswered questions and assumptions that cannot be validated are ways to keep people away from the truth. If Cain having a wife doesn't make sense, then people will question the validity of the Bible and stop looking to it for the answers. The church leaves common sense at the door, hence the lack of truth in the church.

The church will say that Cain married one of his sisters and had babies with her. The daughters of Adam and Eve aren't mentioned until **Genesis 5:4 And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.** While Seth is born in Genesis

4:25, it sounds like this verse says that no daughters came until after Seth was born. We learn of the Cain having a wife before the birth of Seth. Either way, there isn't a single verse of God condoning the marriage of immediate siblings. Abraham was married to his half sister, which later becomes forbidden in Leviticus; this could be construed as evidence for the church's argument of sister sex, albeit weak evidence. The Abraham titbit is one of the few pieces of evidence I can find to justify believing that Adam was the first human created. There is more Biblical evidence of people before Adam than Adam being the first.

Maybe the best rebuttal to me presenting this argument has been the topic of original sin: *If there were people outside of the Garden of Eden and they were created in sin, how then can Adam, who came after, be attributed with the first sin of men?* **John 15:22-24 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.²³ He that hateth me hateth my Father also.²⁴ If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.** Notice that verses 22-23 and then verse 24 relay a similar message. In Jesus saying that certain groups were not guilty of sin 'until' twice, it is only logical that two different groups are being referred to. God makes clear to the Jews throughout the OT that if they break their law, they are guilty of sin, which means no part of this passage refers to the Jews. Verse 24 refers to the Gentiles after the coming of Christ, which is when He did works in the sight of Jews and Gentiles for all the world to see and hear about, and those that believe not hate both Jesus and His Father. Verse 22 then may be referring to before God spoke to man. The first man God spoke to was Adam; before Adam, men could not be held accountable for their sins as they knew not what sin was, but after God spoke to Adam and commandment was given, in

breaking that commandment, Adam was then the original sinner of the sin to come. (I will soon cover more examples of Jesus layering his speech in this multi-age way.)

The New Testament says that Adam was the first man, but if he was created differently than the men before him, and a person born pure can still be called a man, then God could use this terminology and still be correct. White people are biologically different from other races in many different ways; Duck Duck Go it. Ten is the number of divinity, and some of these ancient structures very well could be as old as Ten thousand years old. There's no telling how long the time period was between Genesis 1 and Genesis 2; I would guess either 4,000 years or 1,000 years: seven seems to be one of God's favorite numbers. This rodeo lasting 10 or 7 thousand years seems likely to me. Although, there may have been a 1,000 year age of dragons before men; who knows.

I have more to say regarding the humans of old, but before I do so, I want to talk a little more about Satan before Adam and Eve were created. The existence of men before Adam helps us understand Satan more. If trees symbolize Angels in Ezekiel 31, plants are likely symbolic of people in verse 4. Ezekiel 31:6 leads us to believe that Satan ruled over nations of men. In the book of Job, Satan goes to Heaven and talks to God, yet Jesus says he saw Satan fall from Heaven like lightning. There is a possibility the story of Job takes place before the creation of Adam. Does it make sense that after Satan became Satan, he was permitted to visit Heaven and converse with God as he pleased, per Job 1:6 ?

If the Book of Job was written before Adam, this gives us a glimpse at the character of Satan: this action of killing Job's family to prove a point to God that humans are not loyal hints at Satan's jealousy and disdain toward the human race. Jesus, in John 8:44, says, "**He was a murderer from the beginning;**" Beginning means beginning; Satan killing people before corrupting Adam does not go against the Biblical

narrative. We know that Satan was in Heaven with God before he fell. Why would Jesus tell us Satan was a murderer from the beginning if it wasn't relevant to Biblical history? Jesus said nothing in vain.

Remember, in the story of Job, Satan kills Job's family with God's permission. Satan wanted to convince God that Job would forsake Him, so Satan asked God if he could do evil things to Job, and God said he could. (Not to get too far off track, but the fluffy God of the Christian church is not the God of the Bible. You need to fear God, people. God is hardcore and is playing multiple-layer chess with all of us, or whoever He wants to might be more accurate.) Ezekiel 31:7 says, **He was fair in his greatness**. Satan might have been a murderer from the beginning, but it looks like he was still a good ruler whilst he was actually in charge. I'm fairly certain that '**branches**' in the passage refers to the government of the Angels and the nations they controlled that were directly under Satan, of which grew and prospered as branches from a healthy tree would. Branches are used to represent Angels in a passage covered later in this book as well (branches when in relation to men, typically means descendants, and it's possible branches refers to more offspring of Satan, but that doesn't seem likely.) It looks like Satan was the 'boss', and all the Angels looked up to him. God let him do his own thing, such as kill people, but Satan was a fair ruler nonetheless.

Once you grasp the poetry of Ezekiel 31, it seems clear that Satan ruled over Angels and men; it's also clear that something changed. I think the creation of Adam changed Satan's standing. Maybe Satan was jealous that God was giving Adam what was once His domain; perhaps he didn't want to share Eden. Not only that, but man was given a soul that would eventually inherit Heaven as the Body of Christ, which again, would have taken away from Satan's 'current' standing. I think this is when Satan became Satan; this would explain the break in Ezekiel 31 as well. The first nine verses

are pre Adam; then we get a five verse break; the last four are post Adam. I think Satan was so angry at God for letting a human be in charge of 'his domain' that Satan felt he had no choice but to corrupt God's chosen human. This was most likely God's plan all along. God probably created Satan with a propensity to succumb to jealousy, much like humans.

God's plan from the beginning of the Earth was to form the Israel of God. He told us Himself that He knew the end from the beginning. The diamond cannot form without pressure. It looks to me like God used Satan like a fiddle to accomplish His eventual plan, and as far as I can tell, nothing has changed. Satan, however, still gets the blame for becoming Satan and becoming evil. God, being more intelligent than Satan and using him to accomplish His ends does not put God at fault; there is no fault in the Maker, but let's get back to the humans of old.

First, let's talk about what we know: we know that God specified why there are different languages on Earth but didn't specify why there are different races. We know that God cares about bloodline; Judah would always be the bloodline of Jesus, and the half Egyptian by blood Ephraim would mix his blood amongst the Gentiles. The importance of blood is made clear when God included a Book in the Bible, the Book of Ruth, to let us know that David had Gentile blood running through his veins. We know that God wrote some in the Book of Life from the foundation of the world and others **who were before of old ordained to this condemnation**; some were destined for damnation from the beginning and some weren't; that's the kicks. (When I see all these heathens running around trying to have sex with kids, it makes more sense.)

It's possible that when the 'pure bloods' with long life, had children with the original 6th day people, their lifespan would go down because they mixed. Adam lived to be 960 years old, and then, generation by generation, lifespan seems to diminish, and become more erratic, little by little; even

more so after the flood. Noah lived to be 950, but God said that Noah was **perfect in his generations**; maybe Noah had the blood that made Satan envious, the blood that would lead to the Messiah.

God makes it clear that he kills every man other than Noah and his family in the flood. I was hoping to find a loophole, but I'm not sure. We know there is an inner Earth; research Agartha if you don't. Jesus went inside the Earth to preach when He died; Jonah went there as well. I figured God hid some of the original 6th day people in inner Earth, but of course, God says, "**Everything that is in the Earth shall die,**" per Genesis 6:17. The only possible loophole I can find is **Genesis 2:17 ...for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.** God could say this and be correct because a day is as 1,000 years to the Lord, and Adam didn't live for 1,000 years. We wouldn't know of this rule if it weren't for other verses in other books of the Bible. Essentially, God can say something we won't understand without more Biblical context. I very well could be missing something significant here. Long story short, I have no idea how there are still different races of people., but I'm confident my white family and I could spend 1,000 years breeding with white people in whatever climate, with whatever food, and we would come out white on the other side.

We know that Nephilim still existed after the flood, and it seems like the cities built after the flood were springing up faster than the growth rate of a population would allow. Speaking of Nephilim, The book of Enoch and other apocryphal books lead us to believe that the Nephilim were involved in genetic mutations, hence where dinosaurs come from (if they existed at all;) the different races may be due to some tweaking with certain people's genes for centuries. The Devil convinced billions of people to alter their DNA willingly by giving them the Covid vaccine, so we know that altering God's chosen DNA is something the Devil likes to do.

The Jews aren't worried about the Muslims, blacks, Indians, or essentially any race but the white people; they spend all their days trying to dilute the white race: they do this with wars, immigration, and whatever other means possible. I'm not an Aryan or anything like that, but deductive reasoning and knowing history leads me to believe that white people, at least some of them, stem from Adam, Noah, Abraham, and so on. I think that over the millennia, this blood has mixed into all sorts of races, but it seems likely that God somehow put or hid other races on the Earth to make this place what it is today. I can't figure out how He did it, though. There could be something to 'the curse of Ham,' but that would be speculative as well.

I will say this: some of these Asian people in countries that are being persecuted have ten times the faith and conviction than most white Christians I have met, and I expect to meet some of them in Heaven. If there was a chosen race, they were destined to mingle with the population (Acts 17:26.) If God were to specify a chosen race in the Bible, the other races would feel left out, and doing something like that seems against the character of our loving God. While I would like to know the answers, and am leaning in one direction on this matter, in all reality, it's of no importance; Jesus came for all races.

One thing I am confident of: I don't think it is possible to prove what I just said isn't true biblically. I can't prove that all of it is true, but I can't prove that it isn't. Anyway, I'm not going any further with this; I have enough conjecture in the next chapter, and I want to keep this book as Biblical as possible. The deep is mentioned in Ezekiel 31 alongside the Devil. Figuring out the Assyrian is the Devil is easy compared to figuring out who the deep is.

10

The Deep

The deep in Hebrew is 'thom;' It is 8415 in the Strong's, and the definition is nothing unusual: it means an abyss, the deep, main sea, or the subterranean water supply. The online Strong's research tool says that 'thom' is a noun that sometimes appears feminine and sometimes masculine; the deep is referred to with both masculine and feminine pronouns in the Bible. Here's an excerpt from a commentary on the Book of Genesis by Victor Hamilton: *The word for deep in Hebrew is the word 'thom', and this is very similar to the Sumerian word, Tiamat. Further support for thom as a hebraic form of Tiamat is found in its association with a verb that can be applied only to human beings or animals. In several uses of thom, apart from Genesis 1:2, that occurs in a paragraph dealing with Yahweh's obliteration of superhuman monsters. The best example is Isaiah 51: 9-11 or a list of Yahweh's conquest, include Rehab the dragon, the seed, and the waters of the great deep.*

There is a book called Evil Spirits of Babylonia that says an entity named Marduk was the firstborn son of the deep; then it goes on to say some extremely blasphemous things. Since Victor Hamilton says that some uses of 'the deep' talk of superhuman monsters, they both come to a similar conclusion. Both these theories involve gap theory, meaning there was a period between Genesis 1:1 and 1:2, when something

happened, some form of creation that is not discussed in the Bible. Gap theory alone is possible, as I don't understand why the Earth was ever without form and void. I don't see why God would use that sentence unless He was trying to tell us something. The Earth being created perfect and not initially without form and void makes more sense to me. **Psalms 33:9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast. Deuteronomy 32:4 He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.** God makes it clear throughout the Bible that He can do whatever He wants whenever He wants. When this is all over, God said He is going to make a new Heaven and a new Earth; perhaps the process of Him doing this causes the Earth to be without form and void. There is passage in Jeremiah that may hint at a previous Earth:

Jeremiah 4:23-26 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.²⁴ I beheld the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.²⁵ I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.²⁶ I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce anger. We have no idea how much time is between Genesis 1:2 and 1:3. Verse 25, saying, **the birds of the heavens were fled**, feels like what will happen at the end of this timeline after the reaping when all the men are gone; I imagine verse 26 will happen again as well. I also have to factor in the possibility of a time gap between verses 23,24 and 25, and this passage refers to the flood. However, verse 25 says no man, and Noah is a man. I think this 'hint' ends in verse 26 as we have a 'thus hath the Lord said' in verse 27. All in all, this passage could be construed as evidence for gap theory, but I find no evidence to support the claims of the authors I quoted, so this is where my agreement with them

ends. I included the previous references not because I think their opinions have any validity but to clarify, for those who haven't looked into this, that I'm not the only one who believes there is more to 'the deep' than a simple reference to water or the abyss.

The Tree of Knowledge

Whatever 'the deep' is, it is clear it has been there since very early in creation. The first mention of the deep, *Thom* in Hebrew, is in Genesis 1:2; hence, before the first day of our creation. This being the case, we have to ask ourselves, what else or who else can we be sure existed before the first day of creation? **John 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.** Jesus, a Heavenly being, existed before Earth existed. He then walked on Earth as the image of God. Before coming to us in human form, an extension of Himself was in the Garden of Eden as the Tree of Life, as Jesus is the Life. **Genesis 3:22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever.** Jesus, an eternal Heavenly being, had a representation of Himself in the Garden of Eden, the Tree of Life. If the Tree of Life represents Jesus, could there also be a Heavenly representation of the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil? If the representation of the Tree of Life is called the Son of God, is it possible that the Tree of Knowledge is called the daughter?

Genesis 1:26-27 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. 27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. Take special

note of the singular references and the plural. Considering Jesus was there since the beginning, it is possible that **our image** simply refers to the Father and the Son. It is also a certainty that the Father and the Son are males and not females. The plurals in verse 26 are **our image** and **our likeness**; the only other plural is **them**, the last word of the passage and refers to both males and females. God is righteous; Jesus sinned not. If we were created strictly in the image of the Father and the Son, why are we so far from them and why are there females?

Does this prove that there is a female Heavenly entity that existed from the beginning? No, of course not. However, it doesn't prove that there isn't one, either. For the sake of argument, let's say there is and ask ourselves what this means. Essentially, it means nothing as far as we are concerned. The wording in Genesis alone makes it clear that the Father is the one doing the creating, and John tells us all things were made by Jesus, as Jesus is the Word of God in which God spoke existence into existence. We also know that if women were created according to the likeness of a female Heavenly being, then this entity, goddess, whatever you want to refer to her as, is subservient to the Father, the Creator of all; Ephesians 5:22-33 makes the separation of men and women crystal clear. If there is a goddess in Heaven, then she was created by the Father to obey Him in the same manner that women were created subservient to men (1 Cor 11:9.)

In Enoch chapter 40, it is said that Michael the Archangel is merciful and longsuffering. Raphael is set over diseases and all the wounds of children and men. Gabriel is set over all powers, and Phanuel is set over repentance unto hope. If Enoch is scriptural, God sets entities over certain aspects of life. If there is an Archangel set over the diseases of children and men, it is unlikely there isn't a Heavenly representation of the earthly Tree of Knowledge of good and evil. Whether this representation has a physical body, is female, male, or

something we don't understand remains unclear; I don't have information to make a definitive claim one way or the other.

The pronouns used to describe the deep in the Bible are inconclusive in finding an answer. The Hebrew word *thom* is used 36 times in the Bible, and only two of those definitively use pronouns to refer to the deep: Ezekiel 31:4 and Habakuk 3:10. I touched on Ezekiel last chapter and will go deeper soon; the Habakuk use is the last use of *thom* in the Bible and the only instance where *thom* is given a masculine pronoun. Cities are typically given female pronouns. The Assyrian, as covered in the last chapter, is strictly referred to with male pronouns and Satan is a male. The fact that the deep is only given pronouns in two out of 36 verses, one being 'her' and the other 'his,' leaves us wanting regarding the 'gender' of the deep: God doesn't want us to know, there is more to this, or it something that we can't understand (I will come back to this.) So, instead of trying to decode something with missing or unseen pieces, let's figure out what we can figure out using the Word of God and a little bit of deductive reasoning.

The Tree of Life, eternal life, which can only be attained through Jesus Christ, is continually referenced and sought after throughout the Bible. That being the case, it seems highly unlikely that the Tree of Knowledge plays an integral part in Genesis but is rarely called back upon. While the deep/*thom* many times in the Bible references the water within the Earth, it seems, for reasons that will soon become more apparent, that the deep is connected to the Tree of Knowledge in a similar manner as Christ is to the Tree of Life. The deep, whether a physical or ethereal manifestation of the Tree of Knowledge, whether manifested on Earth or in Heaven, or both, may be connected to our being, of being human, of living life in the way we choose.

In this world, there are those who are amongst the Body of Christ and those who are not. Many who haven't given their life to Christ are good people; they have knowledge of good

and evil and choose good, but these good works and choices are rooted in the Earth and knowledge that stems from the Tree of Knowledge. The Tree of Life, however, Jesus Christ, is the Heavenly aspect of creation, and there is only one way to Christ: to be in Christ, you must forsake the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil and be gifted Heavenly knowledge that comes from God; you must be reborn and become a new creature. **Romans 8:1 There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.** There are many who would be considered good or even righteous, but they nonetheless walk after the flesh, all be it the good aspects of the flesh. All those eating fruit from the Tree of Knowledge walk after the flesh. All those eating the fruit/bread from the Tree of Life walk after the Spirit. The Kingdom of Jesus Christ, represented by the Tree of Life in the Garden of Eden, is in Heaven. The kingdom of the Tree of Knowledge, which can be represented by the deep, is on Earth.

Job 28:11-14 He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where is the place of understanding?13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living. 14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me. Is there no wisdom and understanding on Earth? Of course there is, but it is earthly wisdom and understanding. In verse 14, it is admitted that the depth/*thom*, who is amongst **the land of the living**, has no part in Heavenly wisdom (Col 2:2-3) or Heavenly understanding. **1 Cor 3:19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God...** (The thing hidden in verse 11 and brought forth to light, is salvation in the Body of Christ.)

Psalms 78:14-16 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the

great depths.¹⁶ He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers. (Depths in this passage, much like depth in Job 28:14, are all the same Hebrew word of *Thom*.) While the presence of Christ was represented by the rock in the wilderness, the Jews were not given the living water that comes from Christ, they all died in the desert; they were given water liked to water from the deep/depths; water from the Earth. Earthly water will sustain your flesh, but to walk in the Spirit, you must drink the living water that comes from the Rock, and that Rock is Christ. (1 Cor 10:4). **John 4:14 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.**

While the deep can't offer the living water, Heavenly gifts, or Heavenly wisdom, it seems it can offer things of this world. **Genesis 49:25 Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee; and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.** The blessings of the deep are separated from the Heavenly blessings, which insinuates the blessings of the deep refer to earthly blessings; 'lieth under' is likely poetic for that. The wording is interesting; a semicolon separates the Almighty from the God of thy Father (Jesus,) but only a comma separates the blessings of the deep. Again, it is inconclusive if these earthly blessings come from God or a separate entity. Much like a daughter is only supposed to act with the permission of the Father, maybe the blessings from the entity known as the deep are allowed by the Almighty. If the Tree of Life in the Garden was symbolic of Jesus and Jesus and the Father are One (John 10:30), it would stand to reason that while the deep is symbolized by the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil, the blessings given by the deep, at the source, come from God. **1 Corinthians 15:28 And when all things**

shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all

(The mention of of the deep in Genesis 49 is within the Joseph/Ephraim description, when the futures of the 12 tribes are predicted. It's no coincidence that the only tribe the deep is connected to is the one destined to inherit Christ. There is a more to this, but it will have to wait for now.)

If the deep can give blessings allowed by God, and the Tree of Knowledge is of good and evil, this would stand to reason that God allows the deep to do bad as well. **Ezekiel 14:9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.** But we also know that God **cannot lie** (Tit 1:2,) and **neither tempteth he any man** (Jam 1:13.) God allowing an entity to deceive a prophet, when that entity is only allowed to act according to His Will, would make God responsible for deceiving that prophet, while at the same time not being considered a liar or a tempter.

While the deep takes commands from the Almighty, it still may be ranked higher than all the Angels. We are given hints of this high status in **Ezekiel 31:4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.** The him being talked about is Satan, and the deep is the her. It seems that the deep is ranked higher than the Assyrian: rivers are not only greater than plants and trees, but those plants and trees rely on the waters to grow. And by the context, it sounds like the deep placed Satan where 'she' wanted to set him. Then again, even this passage, which sounds like it is talking about an entity, isn't conclusive: knowledge could have set Satan higher than the other Angels. By Satan being given more earthly knowledge, all be it indirectly by God, he was able to rule and govern the

nations of the world. And as stated, the Tree of Knowledge is earthly knowledge, not Heavenly.

Both verses that mention the deep in Ezekiel mention **trees of the field**, which is poetic for Angels living on Earth, as opposed to **trees of Eden**, which likely refers to Angels living in Heaven. While Heavenly knowledge is righteous, earthly knowledge is of good and evil, which hints about the makeup of the Angels who came to Earth: Once the **trees of Eden** became **trees of the field**, their mind could recognize and even be tempted by evil, which is the price of earthly knowledge and possibly the freewill that comes with it. While God can tempt no man, that rule does not apply to the deep.

The Waters

At the beginning of the chapter, I highlighted specific verses, such as Psalms 148:7 and Isaiah 51:9-10, which are frequently cited by 'scholars' to elucidate the supernatural elements of the deep. While I am confident their interpretations are incorrect, I cannot definitively explain the meaning of these verses. However, I will make an attempt, beginning with the Isaiah passage: **Isaiah 51:9-10 Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Art thou not it that hath cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon?10 Art thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?** Wounded the dragon could be poetic for Revelation 12:9, the Great Dragon being cast out of Heaven. The fact that the Dragon's son Lucifer was cut down and Rahab was cut, could mean that Rahab is an epithet for Lucifer (I'm just throwing darts.) However, the Hebrew word for 'cut' in Isaiah 51:9 differs from 'cut' in Isaiah 14:12. What is interesting is that '*chatsab*,' the Hebrew word for cut as in **cut Rahab**, typically translates to English as 'hewn' or 'digged'; of its 25 uses in the Bible, it only translates to 'cut' in

English one time, and that time is while talking about Rahab, who is also connected to Babylon in **Psalms 87:4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon**; as already discussed, Lucifer is the spiritual king of Babylon. *Chatsab* being translated as 'cut' in this unique verse with a being connected to Babylon, in a verse before talking about the deep, feels like a hint to me. The following verse, 51:10, seems to be talking about the flood: **dried the sea** is poetic for all the water of the inner Earth, the **great deep/thom**, being emptied and rushed to the surface, and Noah is the **ransomed** that passed over (depths in 51:10 is not *thom*.)

Psalms 42:7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me. A man named Masaru Emoto did a study explaining how water has a form of consciousness or, at the very least, could be positively or negatively affected by human consciousness. His book, *The Hidden Messages in Water*, much is hard to argue with. We all know that two drops of water on a flat glass will try to join; this could be poetic for **calleth**. While I can't be certain, decoding this Psalm may be as simple as that.

Another verse that has sparked some peculiar 'scholarly' interpretations is **Psalms 148:7 Praise the Lord from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps**. Citing this verse, some conclude that **deeps** are some kind of ancient monsters despite verse 4 of the Psalms saying **Praise him, ...ye waters that be above the heavens**, meaning there is a possibility of **deeps** simply referring to waters of the deep, a strong possibility. 'Scholars' saying that the deeps are monsters because they are mentioned in the same verse as dragons, which are 'monsters,' is about the consistency of today's pastors saying that Ezekiel 28 is about Satan because an Angel is mentioned; both are rudimentary and, in my opinion, lazy conclusions. In the New Testament, Elohim refers to

multiple gods or the God. Morning stars refer to Satan before his fall and his Angels in the OT, while Morning Star, singular, refers to Jesus in the New. Much like the 'Morning' talked about in the Lucifer chapter can be used to denote a time of day, Satan himself, or used poetically for something else; the deep, deeps, depths or depth is similar: Genesis 8:2, much like Isaiah 51:10 uses deep in accordance with the inner Earth, where all the water comes from, and others make the deep sound like an entity or even wisdom. God uses these different meanings to disguise certain truths in His Word. If I had to guess the meaning of *thom* in Psalms 148, I would say it's a 'carrot on a stick.' Much like the 'upon this rock' verse being a deterrent for those who will worship man, this Psalm indirectly directs the faithless that this 'deeps or deep character' should be worshipped. And one thing we know about the Jews of old, is if there is a god or goddess that they aren't supposed to worship, they will do the exact opposite.

*** The Queen of Heaven***

Jeremiah 44:18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. The queen of Heaven is mentioned in the Book of Jeremiah five times, and those are all the mentions in the Bible. If the deep, the Tree of Knowledge, and the queen of Heaven are one and the same, the worship of this entity is akin to putting Earth on the level of Heaven. There isn't a single verse that would lead us to believe that the deep has power over Heaven, but strictly on Earth. Calling her the queen of Heaven is comparing earthly power with Heavenly power; it is putting the throne of Heaven with the footstool of God. Since Satan chose to utilize the knowledge of evil over the knowledge of good, it makes sense that he would trick humans into worshipping this earthly power as the Queen of Heaven. Satan mimics what

God does, and Satan is the prince of this world. (Jesus called him the prince of the world. Why did Jesus use the word prince instead of king? Prince insinuates there is a higher authority to Satan in this domain. Is Satan a prince to King Jesus? that doesn't sound right. Maybe Satan is called a prince because the deep is the queen of Earth, but not of Heaven.) Having people worship his domain as a Heavenly power sounds like something Satan would do.

Per Ezekiel 31, we have already connected Satan to the deep; now, to see if we can connect Satan with the queen of Heaven and find similitude between the relationships. Since many of the verses regarding the queen of Heaven involve incense, and incense can be both Pagan and Levitical, digging deeper into the burning of incense seems like a good place to start.

In 1 Kings, we get a few verses that may tie in with this queen of Heaven. **1 Kings 3:3 And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.** And, **1 Kings 22:43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the Lord: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.** Notice the wording when the verse talks about burning incense in high places. God says He is happy with them, but It sounds like He's not overly pleased about the incense. It seems as if this burning of incense in high places is a gray area, which is very strange; there aren't too many gray areas involving God that come to mind: He consistently says, if you understand the Bible anyway, 'This is what I want, and this is what you have to do.' These aren't the only examples either: many times when it is said that a king was good in the sight of the Lord, it gets pointed out that they still burnt incense in high places and have the same tone of, 'You shouldn't be doing that.'

In the Book of Kings, most of the Kings turn to idolatry. Since there were so few good ones, is it possible that God figured 'close enough'? That doesn't sound right to me either. A decent amount of verses imply that the Jews were always meant to turn to idolatry; Solomon eventually went full boar into idolatry, but at the juncture of 1 Kings chapter 3, he is still one of God's guys, but he was considered Jacob, so he wasn't one of God's guys, guys. If the queen of Heaven and the deep are the same entity, this is another reason that I'm feeling the carrot on a stick vibe.

As far as I can tell, the burning of incense was only allowed in the Temple or thereabouts for the Levitical Priesthood. Jesus never mentioned burning incense, and neither did Paul. The only mentions of incense after the birth of Jesus are visions in Revelation, where symbolism is likely. It seems as if the Jews of old took it upon themselves to burn incense in high places, and incense in general may be strictly Levitical.

Another verse in 1 Kings seems pretty clear that God doesn't like incense in high places. **1 Kings 13:2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.**

We get more insight into this situation in **2 Kings 18:4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.** Hezekiah, who was said to be right in the eyes of the Lord, is the one who performed this act. As stated, in reading Ezekiel 31, it is clear that there is some relationship between Satan and the deep; and Satan, in a way, is associated with the

brazen serpent, be it indirectly with the serpent symbolism. We also know from the Book of Kings that the heathen were known for burning incense in high places, but these heathen did not burn incense to the brazen staff. God never told the Israelites to burn incense to this staff, and many times the Jews were corrupted by the traditions and gods of other nations. This act of burning incense to the brazen staff and the knowledge that incense are associated with the queen of Heaven is very interesting, to say the least.

There may be a darker meaning behind the brazen staff: the Jews likely didn't have a commonplace written Word while in the desert. As discussed in Part 1, certain Bible verses are used by Satan to deceive the people; it seems God gave Satan 'an in' before the written Word as well. Ephraim, God's firstborn of His true Israel, was amongst the Jews, and much like we can't form today without overcoming Satan, God, knowing the brazen staff would lead many down a dark path, had to give His Israel something to overcome. Much like Matthew 16:18, which is a 'carrot on a stick' for the elect to overcome, the brazen staff was necessary for the development of the true Israel. (*For Example: Exodus 13:2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine. There are similar verses in Exodus 13:2 and 34:20. In reality, God talks about the parents presenting their firstborns before the Temple and promising them spiritually to God; in the same manner as the 144,000 will serve God, He wanted the firstborns to do the same. (The honor of presenting the firstborns before the Lord was taken from the tribes of inheritance and given to the Levites; Numbers 3:12.) That being said, if read out of context, people may think this verse is talking about sacrificing children to God. Ezekiel 23:39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of mine house. It's*

quite likely that many of these Jews thought they were doing the right thing in sacrificing their firstborn children. God could have worded this more plainly but didn't, and just like today, if a few wolf pastors get together and say this scripture means one thing, and then a bunch of people follow, next thing you know, it becomes doctrine to all. All these Christians today think they are following Jesus, when in reality they are following the Devil. I won't get sidetracked with this; I'm just trying to clarify that many things in the Bible are designed to stray the weak part of the flock; those who God doesn't want, don't get to God; simple as that.) The other possible reason could be 'God calling His shot,' for lack of a better term: God knew the end from the beginning and knew that many Hebrews would become children of the Devil (John 8:44). The fact that God chose a serpent of all animals may be one of the many foretellings of God telling what would happen in the end. Currently, the Jews, by following Lucifer, lift up and bow down to the serpent.

John 3:14 And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up. Jesus was compared to the action of lifting the brazen staff, not the brazen staff itself; there is no relation between Jesus and the serpent. God is telling us that through Christ, and Christ alone, we can avoid spiritual death. The Jews died literally at the hands of serpents in the wilderness, which represent Satan or his Angels. The Israel of God, without looking to Christ, will die spiritually and be delivered to Satan. You will unwittingly follow the serpent if you add or improvise to God's Word. The Catholic church and the majority of Christians have created their own personal Jesus, and doing so is akin to worshipping Satan. Much like the Catholic church of today burns incense to God, despite there not being a single line in the NT that tells us to do so, or the Christians celebrating Jesus's birthday without God's say so, the Jews

used the brazen staff to perform tasks not commanded by God; in doing so, they were worshiping Satan, likely unbeknownst to most, just like the Christians; **there is no new thing under the sun**. God knows the fate of the members of the Catholic church, as He knew the fate of the Jews who would worship other gods and pray to the brazen staff by the command of man. He endures these lost souls so His dear children can find their way and become soldiers of God as they are meant to be. God does not change.

I don't think we have a direct Biblical connection to the deep and the queen of Heaven. However, we have two connections in Ezekiel 31 between Satan and the deep. The brazen serpent, indirectly symbolic of Satan, is connected to incense, which, in turn, is connected to the queen of Heaven. We know that the deep isn't talked about as an evil entity per Genesis 49:25, and it seems safe to assume the queen of Heaven is used by the Devil to deter people from God. The Jews worshipping her without the approval of God makes this apparent.

It seems likely there is a connection between worship of Mary, Diana of Rome, Ishtar, Isis, Astaroth, and the queen of Heaven. In Canaanite mythology, where the Jews picked up much of their idolatry, Baal has a wife, and Astaroth is that wife (maybe). I also came across Ishtar being referred to as the goddess of wisdom in an article, and the connection between the deep and wisdom is coming soon. All these goddesses in whatever civilization they are in, other than Mary, are all aligned with sexuality and child sacrifice. Ishtar, a more recent version of this goddess, would pride herself on turning men into women and vice versa. One thing that we can be sure about regarding the Jews is they are all about convincing men to be women and vice versa. When I'm trying to piece this situation together, I get an evil trinity created to mimic God vibe: The queen of Heaven, Satan, and Lucifer. The differences between how the Catholics worship Mary and

how the ancient Jews worshiped any of these goddesses are pretty significant. That being said, you aren't going to convince many Americans to sacrifice babies and celebrate perverted sexuality, so if you're the papist, you have to take what you can get. If they consider these goddesses synonymous with the deep, I can't be sure. A fallen Angel getting people to sacrifice babies and blaspheme God, convincing them that Tree of Knowledge of good and evil is raised above the Tree of Life is a more extreme version of what Satan did in the Garden to Eve, and appears, has continued to do throughout history.

Jews falling for this deception by Satan to worship the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil instead of the Tree of Life is a good example of him using his subtleness, especially considering the Book of Proverbs tells us exactly which one of the two is considered a God: **Proverbs 8:22-26 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.²³ I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.²⁴ When there were no depths, I was brought forth; when there were no fountains abounding with water.²⁵ Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:²⁶ While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.** Proverbs 8:12-36, is spoken in the person of Jesus. **Depths** in verse 24 is *thom*. Jesus was before the *thom*. While the Tree of Knowledge has power on Earth, it has no power over the Tree of Life. Jesus was before all, and all things were created for Him, including the deep. While I can't prove if the deep has a physical manifestation, a spiritual manifestation, or something we don't understand, in all reality, it doesn't matter; As the Angels are servants to Christ, the Tree of Knowledge will bow to the Tree of Life in the end.

Ephraim, Wisdom & the Deep

We have all bitten from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. Many have chosen Evil (Jam 3:15,) such as the Jews. Others, including certain Greeks of old, choose good, and it seems with this choice, they were granted blessings of wisdom, blessings of the deep.

Per Genesis 49:25, there is such a thing as **blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.** (The latter blessings of the breast and womb are likely a reference to physical stature: in ancient Greek Architecture, Greeks are notoriously ripped.) It would seem these **blessings of the deep** involve earthly wisdom as opposed to Heavenly wisdom. Solomon, who was gifted wisdom by God, is an excellent example of distinguishing between these two types of wisdom. Solomon eventually turned to idolatry and committed a multitude of terrible sins. If he were granted Heavenly wisdom, which leads to Christ, this never would have happened: **1 John 3:6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.** Solomon wasn't granted the type of wisdom that leads to Christ because he was Jacob; he was granted the earthly blessing of wisdom, which I believe was given to him by God through the deep.

If we consider earthly wisdom as a blessing from the deep, the writings of Solomon offer us a wealth of insight. While earthly blessings may be perceived as wealth or land, the most precious of them all, it seems, is wisdom. **Proverbs 16:16 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!** Solomon's writings often personify wisdom as a 'her' or 'she.' In chapter 8, however, wisdom is portrayed from the perspective of both the deep and Christ. In verses two and three, 'she' refers to wisdom, then it transitions to Christ in verse 12, who bestows Heavenly wisdom, which, in turn, originates from God. Proverbs 8:12-36 clearly speaks of

Christ, as Heavenly wisdom emanates through Him from God.

I'm not going to break down all the Proverbs; I'm simply trying to point those who want to research deeper in the right direction. Maybe the most important part of this 'deep situation' involves the Joseph/Ephraim connection; this, I will break down. **Proverbs 2:2-6 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding; 3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures; 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and find the knowledge of God. 6 For the Lord giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.** It seems as if the search for earthly knowledge and wisdom can lead to Heavenly wisdom being gifted by God. Earthly wisdom leads to fear of the Lord; fear of the Lord leads to Heavenly wisdom: **Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.** (I can attest to this personally, as this is the exact path I took before writing this book. I read multiple books and theories, searching for the truth. After finally picking up the Bible, it scared me, because in my heart I knew every word was true; This caused me to fear and obey God, which led to an understanding of the Holy. Psa 119:99-100.) What ancient culture comes to mind when you think of people who sought wisdom and knowledge? The Greeks.

Descriptions and predictions of the tribes are given in Genesis 49 and Deuteronomy 33. None of the tribes in either Deuteronomy or Genesis have a direct connection with the deep other than Joseph, whose description also applies to Ephraim. When Genesis 49 tells us that descendants of Joseph will get blessings from the deep, it is talking of earthly wisdom and knowledge. The descendants of Ephraim, certain Greeks, were given these blessings in order to prepare them to

follow Jesus. **1 Corinthians 1:22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.** The Jews sought after a sign because that is how they were 'trained'. The Greeks sought after wisdom and truth because that is how they were trained. The Greeks were made ready to accept the truth, no matter what that truth may be, as long as it was the truth. Many Greeks followed Christ, the Truth, for that reason.

There are a couple more Proverbs that may hold significance for this topic: **Proverbs 5:18 She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her. Proverbs 6:9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.** These verses are amidst scripture that seems to be talking of the deep. Crown of glory and tree of life are Heavenly terms that can't be attained in the flesh; why then are these terms used in accordance with the deep? We as humans have to choose between good and evil while on Earth. We can't earn a crown of glory or eat from the Tree of Life on our own, they must be gifted by Christ. I believe these verses, and I recommend reading both chapters to fully understand this, are symbolic of a promise from God to us. I believe Jesus is letting us know that if we choose good and truth from the Tree of Knowledge, follow commandments, and use our flesh to honor God, He will gift us these Heavenly gifts (Psa 51:6.) The optimal ending is Jesus Christ, but to get there, you must first walk on the Earth; to reach the Spirit, you must overcome the flesh, and being given blessings of the deep, earthy wisdom and desire to seek it, are a path to the eternal (Psalms 80:8-19 seems to be comparing the deep to an earthly vine, which can be rejected in a similar manner as one can reject the Heavenly vine that is Christ.)

Deep with the Deep

Enoch Chapter 42, 1 Wisdom found no place where she might dwell; Then a dwelling-place was assigned her in the heavens. 2 Wisdom went forth to make her dwelling among the children of men, And found no dwelling-place: Wisdom returned to her place, And took her seat among the angels. 3 And unrighteousness went forth from her chambers: Whom she sought not she found, And dwelt with them, As rain in a desert And dew on a thirsty land. I'm not going to break this down in depth (I don't think I could if I wanted to,) but it seemed important to make known to those who wish to study further. Considering Enoch jumps from the beginning of time to the end of time, a timeline of these events is likely impossible for us to know. That being said, this passage does seem to fit with the sentiment regarding the wisdom/the deep/ the Tree of Knowledge that I have tried to relay to the reader: The domain of the deep, referred to as wisdom in Enoch 42, at some point, if not still, made her abode on Earth amongst the children of men and the Angels who ruled over those men. In Ezekiel 31, whilst talking of the fall of Satan, verse 15 says, **...I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed...**; this may be in some way be poetic for the latter half of verse 2 of the Enoch passage. Again, in verse 4 of Ezekiel 31 the deep seems to be set higher than the Satan of **unrighteousness who went forth from her chamber**, which has a similar tone to Ezekiel 31:4.

Proverbs 9:1 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars. If wisdom in this Proverb is poetic for the deep, and it likely is, then it means that seven high ranking Angels, represented in this Proverb by seven pillars, were under the control or guidance of the deep; we learn from Ezekiel that the highest of those cedars of Lebanon, the highest of the seven pillars was Satan. **Amos 5:8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion.** As

discussed in the previous chapter, Orion consists of seven stars, which means Orion likely symbolizes the light and the Angels from God who keep their order in the firmament. This would then mean that the seven stars, whose glory is represented by the seven 'planets,' are different from the stars in the way they move: stars that follow their order obey the Will of God; the planets/stars/Angels that don't have chosen to follow the will of another. (Forgive the confusing if not spastic writing; I don't quite know how to explain something I don't fully understand. I'm including these loose interpretations that someone smarter than me may be able to piece it together. There is another story discussed in Part 4 that may help make more sense of the seven pillars and stars.)

Enoch 54:8 And all the waters shall be joined with the waters: that which is above the heavens is the masculine, and the water which is beneath the earth is the feminine.

As discussed earlier in the chapter, the deep/*thom* is only referenced with masculine pronouns one time: **Habakuk 3:10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.** Per Ezekiel 31:4, which takes place during the reign of Satan before Adam, the deep is given female pronouns, and in the latter part of Ezekiel 31, after Satan's fall, the deep is given no pronouns at all. Jesus, in one of His multi-age axioms, seems to refer to the deep/wisdom with female pronouns, and the Angels, or possibly humans, she was set over: **Luke 7:35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.** In verse 11 of Habakuk, the verse after referring to the deep as masculine, we are told the sun and moon stood still, which only happened Biblically at the time of Joshua, and Enoch 42 tells us the deep will eventually leave Earth for Heaven, or she has already. Does this mean that the deep ascended and left her reign on Earth to join the masculine waters in Heaven at the time of Joshua, or is the sun and moon standing still in

Habakkuk 3, a chapter that seems to cover a vast time frame, poetic for the end of this timeline? or possibly even something else? Or, as also talked about earlier, if the deep is a daughter type figure to the Almighty and her waters are on Earth, maybe the waters of Heaven being masculine simply relays the fact that Heaven belongs to God, while the Earth is the kingdom of the deep; Earth being subservient to Heaven as Heaven is the greater of the two. Like I said earlier in the chapter when discussing the 'correct' pronouns of the deep, It is likely something we cannot yet understand.

There are a couple more potential connections that I cannot prove but are interesting nonetheless. A book called *The Cosmic Serpent*, in Chapter 6, talks of encounters that different groups of people had while under the influence of Ayahuasca. Before I discuss this, I need to give you a disclaimer regarding DMT and Ayahuasca: When you take Ayahuasca, you go into a realm of Angels, and not all of the knowledge gained is evil; quite the opposite: many civilizations learn about medicine, metals, and all kinds of helpful stuff. One thing all these civilizations have in common is that they don't follow Christ: they gained earthly knowledge but will lose their souls in the end. According to Enoch, Angels descended to earth and shared knowledge with humans, leading to the advancement of civilization. This raises the question: Why did God choose to deliver this knowledge through fallen Angels or regular Angels instead of giving it to humans inherently? The first earthly Temple was built by a civilization with access to Angelic knowledge via the Anointed Cherub, suggesting that God approves of humans using this knowledge to advance themselves. However, it seems that God doesn't want His people to communicate directly with the Angels; He doesn't want His people to enter that realm. He easily could have led the Jews to have access to this architectural knowledge but chose not

to. This leads me to believe that while the realm accessed through Ayahuasca may have benefits, it is also extremely dangerous. Not all Angels encountered will have your best interest at heart, and the evil ones could be very subtle; they can likely perceive your thoughts, and if highly intelligent beings know what you are thinking, they may use that knowledge to lead you astray. It's crucial to consider the potential risks of interacting with these entities. Many of the stories I have heard of people using DMT involve visions of space and dinosaurs, the heliocentric lie essentially. It makes sense, though: that lie worked so well in this realm, why not use it in that one, too? Common sense is also a factor: Does it really make sense that you get to bypass the goalie into the realm of truth by taking a drug that anybody in the world could take? Does that not sound like something a Devil would want you to think?

Many of these different civilizations who have dabbled in DMT talk of twin creator beings: some of these people say these twin created beings is akin to saying an androgynous god, which is what many Kabbalists believe, but other groups say of these twin beings, that one is male and the other female. If the literal hierarchy is the Almighty, then Jesus, then the Deep, with Jesus being the image of God; in the realm of Ayahuasca, it seems possible, even likely, that Satan would exclude the Almighty, put himself in place of Jesus, and the Queen of Heaven in place of the Deep, or better yet, turn the Deep into the Queen of Heaven; These twin creators are, as far as I can tell, always associated with serpents: leading many to worship this serpent/serpents. If the Bible tells us that Satan is the serpent, and in these DMT visions, a twin serpent god tells you that they are god, is it really Satan's fault for you choosing to believe the story of the vision? While Satan is a liar, his goal is not simply to convince you that he is God but to do so while you know the truth, thereby condemning yourself with your choices. Unless the truth is

known, the power of the lie is abolished. For instance, **John 15:22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.**

After reading the Cosmic Serpent, which clearly points to an Almighty Creator throughout the book, the author, Jeremy Narby, in the epilogue, said he wasn't ready to conclude that this place is designed by God. Years later, his conclusion was made, and it was not God, but chaos, essentially. **2 Timothy 3:7. Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.** Upon understanding the deep and the separation of earthly knowledge from Heavenly, this verse in Timothy made more sense. These people, with their books, lectures, and even traveling to physical sites, learn nothing of any substance while simultaneously thinking they have it figured out, much like Paul. Paul was self proclaimed more zealous and studied than his peers, and in this knew nothing, until He was given something that cannot be earned: Heavenly knowledge: **Galatians 1:15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace.** Now, I don't think I can prove that this verse refers to the deep, in which Paul was separated from in Christ, but I wanted to give it you nonetheless (Gal 4:19.)

Another passage that got me thinking is **Isaiah 13:10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.** The sun is referred to as male, and the moon as female. While we aren't to worship the sun, the connections between Jesus's spiritual power and the sun's physical power are hard to miss (Judges 5:31.) The sun is light, and Jesus is the light: **John 8:12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.** The sun gives life

to all the plants and, in turn, to all the animals; there is no life for us on Earth without the sun, and there is no life for us in Heaven without the Son.

1 Corinthians 15:41 There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one star differeth from another star in glory. There seems to be a physical representation of everything spiritual, an earthly truth of the Heavenly truth. In the spiritual realm, Jesus is by far the most glorified, which is physically represented by the sun giving the most light. The stars don't provide us with light that can help us see, but they can still guide us in the right direction, just as God has His Angels guide us unawares: **for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.** The moon gives us light that we can see, be it a little, and guides us while we are in the darkness, which is likely symbolic of those without Christ who are seeking Christ. Much like the Greeks were given blessings of the deep, which eventually led to Christ, the moon's light can guide us through the darkness so that we may find the true light, Jesus Christ.

One more thing: In Revelation, Jesus is called the Morning Star, and one of the epithets for the Devil is the Morning. Why, of all the possible names God could have used to disguise the Devil, would He use one so similar to that of a description of Christ? We have to assume that God knew the Devil would put himself in place of Christ in the DMT realm. In that realm, Satan claims himself as the light; Satan claims his son is the light in this realm as well (maybe Lucifer is the earthly while the Devil himself is the spiritual.) I don't know exactly how to word this, so I won't, but I think something along the lines of this is why God calls Satan the Morning.

Sorry if I have left you with you more questions than answers. While my interpretations may be right, or at least

close, I included more 'I think's' or 'might be's' because there simply aren't enough witnesses to state my claims as fact.

James 3:1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. We must be careful when preaching or writing about the Word of God. If I stated something as a fact that was not only not factual but deterred someone from understanding the Word, I would face damnation for leading someone astray. If your interpretation can't be verified with enough correlating scripture to make it irrefutable, like most of this book, you better say so.

Jeremiah 12:10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

PART 3

11

The Beast and the Whore

It seems like the Devil has sprinkled just enough truth throughout all the religions to convince the people that they are right. The Muslims have their conviction; the Buddhists have their composure; Mormons, for the most part, seem to live their fleshy lives in the correct manner; the 7th Day Adventists have the Sabbath. It is funny but unfortunate that the Christians may be the farthest off. The Devil has convinced them, that by saying 'they love Jesus and are saved' that they will go to Heaven. Don't get me wrong, saying you love Jesus is a better start than praising Muhammad or any of these other false prophets or gods, but I do respect that most Muslims hold true to their book. Their book may be full of nonsense, but they don't let people tell them it's okay to ignore it because time has passed.

All these false teachings come from the Devil, as Jesus is the only Way. Jesus is the truth, and everything else is a lie. The Devil, the Great Dragon of Revelation, has his people carry out his will as God has His people carry out His Will. The true Israel, spiritual Israel, are God's chosen people, and the papist/Edom are the chosen people of the Devil. The root of Israel is Israel the man, and the root of Edom is Jacobs's twin brother Esau. As all these false religions come from the Devil, they are nurtured by the papist. In this current age, the papist has even created some false religions, including Islam,

which we will cover soon. However, we can't give the papist all the credit; the Lucifer worshipping Jews have steered their fair share of people in the wrong direction as well.

The Whore of Babylon

(The fig tree parable in Matt 24:32-34 (Matt 21:19 will help) tells us the Jews would take back Jerusalem shortly before the end. This is discussed at the end of the Israel Untold chapter, near page 187.)

The Bible tells us the Biblical Jews of Jerusalem are the whore of Babylon, yet, like most of this book, this easily provable knowledge remains a mystery to much of the world. If God has let you understand this book, when you see how clear the identity of the whore of Babylon is, you will more profoundly understand that the Almighty has either spiritually blinded the majority of this world or allowed it to be blinded by the god of this world (2 Cor 4:4.)

'Great city' is mentioned ten times in the book of Revelation; nine of those mentions refer to Babylon: **Revelation 18:10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.** Revelation 18:21, 14:8, and 16:19 all make it clear that the great city in Revelation is Babylon.

Revelation 11:8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. We know that Jesus was crucified in Jerusalem; this means the great city, Babylon, is synonymous with Jerusalem. **Jeremiah 23:14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness; they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah. I**

would call this a clear Biblical witness of God calling the Jews of Jerusalem, Sodom. And as talked about in the Assyrian chapter, Egypt is commonly used in the Bible to denote those who oppress God's people, those who oppress spiritual Israel. **Genesis 46:34 ...for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.** Egypt didn't literally hate shepherds, they had to farm and eat; this is an early example in the Word of God, letting us know that Egypt can be used symbolically for those who oppress God's people. We know those who preach the Word of God are called shepherds in the Bible. We also know that Jerusalem and the inhabitants thereof don't like those who preach Jesus. In the seventh chapter of Acts, Stephen says, **and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt**, while talking about the Jews, and Jeremiah compares them to Sodom. Revelation tells us Babylon, which is synonymous with Jerusalem, **spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt.**

Revelation 17:3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 17:18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth. I will talk about the beast after the whore of Babylon is made clear, but this verse clearly says the woman is the great city. Considering Jerusalem is the great city, and Babylon is the great city, this would mean that Jerusalem, Babylon, and the woman are synonymous. Cities and countries are typically referenced with female pronouns throughout the Bible; Jerusalem is referenced with female pronouns multiple times; Lamentations chapter 1 talks of Jerusalem as if she is a menstruous woman. Hence, calling Jerusalem, Babylon, and the great city a woman, checks out Biblically. Now that the identity of Babylon is made clear, all that is left to find is the identity of the whore. Considering we know who lives in Jerusalem, this shouldn't be too difficult.

Revelation 17:1 ...the great whore that sitteth upon many waters. Revelation 17:15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. The whore is a people who sit on many waters, which is talking about the Jews and their worldwide banking system. The Jews, who are citizens of Israel, occupy most of the countries of this world, or Biblically, many waters. The whore of Babylon is the Jews of Jerusalem. God frequently calls the Jews whore or harlot throughout the Old Testament. In Revelation 17:5 the whore of Babylon has three names written on her forehead. **Jeremiah 3:3 Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a whore's forehead.** This is one of the many verses in the Book of Jeremiah connecting the Jews of Jerusalem to the whore of Babylon.

Considering Israel is but a fraction of what it once was, Jerusalem may be synonymous with the whole nation of Israel, but technically and Biblically, it's Jerusalem; we learn this in the Bible's last mention of 'great city.' **Revelation 21:10 and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.** As covered thoroughly in the first part of this book, Israel has multiple meanings: God's people are spiritual Israel (Gal 6:16, Rom 9:6,) while the Jews are natural Israel, worldly Israel. There is worldly Jerusalem; there is God's Jerusalem, Heaven Jerusalem. The first nine mentions of 'great city' refer to earthly Jerusalem; nine is Satan's number. The last mention, the tenth mention, the number of God's divine order, the number of completion and perfection, refers to Heavenly Jerusalem, where God's people, where God's Israel will reign.

1 Peter 5:13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son. Church at Babylon means the Jews in Israel/Jerusalem

who accepted Christ. Acts 8:1 and 11:22 refers to the church built by the Apostles as the church at Jerusalem. Babylon is hinting at the whore of Babylon. 'Together' as in 'elected together' means the Gentiles, who the letter was written to: **1 Peter 1:1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia.** Strangers means foreigners. I can't be certain, but between the locations and wording, I would assume this is a reference to the second and third born after the Greeks. For instance, James wrote his epistle to the 12 scattered tribes; Peter is likely referencing people who were never Jewish. Peter and all the apostles were from Israel; they lived in Israel and, for the most part, preached in Israel; their church was in Israel. In short, 1 Peter 5:13 says, the Jews of literal Israel/Jerusalem who follow Christ, and the chosen Gentiles, elected together, salute you.

There are only two mentions of Babylon in the New Testament outside of Revelation and Matthew (the mentions in Matthew are historical): 1 Peter 5:13, which we just covered, and **Acts 7:43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.** This verse is spoken by Stephen, who was full of the Holy Spirit (Acts 6:15), and tells us the Jews would be carried away to Babylon beyond Babylon. They were destined to turn worldly Jerusalem into Babylon. The Jews were destined to be the whore of Babylon from the beginning of the world. God promised us two or three witnesses to back up scripture. It's no coincidence that Babylon is used twice in the NT, and both uses are associated with born Jews.

The Jews were captive in Babylon for 70 years. The last Jewish temple was destroyed in 70 AD, 70 years after the birth of Christ, which is the exact amount of time predicted in the Book of Daniel 70 week prophecy. **Jeremiah 25:12 And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are**

accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the Lord, for their iniquity... Babylon being punished after 70 years is akin to Israel/Jerusalem being punished 70 years after the birth of Christ.

Revelation 17:2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. Revelation 17:6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. Since God created this Earth, the most dangerous job is to be a true prophet of The Way. Jews killed followers of Christ after Jesus died, and I assure you, before the end they will be killing followers of The Way left and right. The passages that describe the whore are the exact reason the Jews have been kicked out of over 100 nations. They have all the money; they are even the bank for the Catholic church, which is by design.

The beast has been using the whore to accomplish their plan. **Revelation 17:3 ..and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.** The beast will eventually knock the whore off of his back: **Revelation 17:16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.** Before the beast kills the whore, the beast needs to give the people a common enemy, which will lead the beast to gaining ultimate control (The 10 horns are BRICs or whatever that group evolves into, or maybe OPEC)

Many people think that America is Babylon in Revelation, and I think this is partially right. The occult runs this country, and the Jews run Hollywood (research Babylonian symbolism in Hollywood.) The whore has three names written on her

forehead, one of which is 'Mystery'; I think this is modern Christianity. I'm unsure why the Whore would have three different names on her forehead if they didn't mean three different things; maybe Hollywood is the Mother of Harlots. Babylon in Revelation is called Babylon because that is where the Jews became the Jews they are today, so they have to be the main figurehead behind Babylon (Russia has nothing to do with Babylon and the Muslims are one of the dragon's 7 heads.) The Jews hands are spread throughout this world, and they have incorporated Babylon into many things they touch. America being associated with Mystery Babylon feels right, but Babylon is the great city, Jerusalem. Whether American Christianity is 'Mystery' or not, I am sure America has another title in the Revelation, but to understand that, the beast needs to be understood.

The Beast

The Catholic church doesn't even disguise their identity. I think the Devil has to reveal himself for those who delight in truth, and the papist reveals themselves in their very name. They call themselves the vicar of Christ. In Latin, vicar means substitute, which is blasphemy; in Greek, it means anti. They call themselves the antichrist, yet the world still follows them. Vatican means divining serpent. Vatis means Diviner, and 'can' means serpent. The audience hall in the Vatican sits half in Vatican City and half in Italy. The design of the building is unmistakable for a snake head at which the chair of the Pope is at the mouth of the snake. The symbolism of being half in the Vatican and half in the world is symbolic of them encompassing the entire world with their deceit, and the Vatican is their headquarters. (One of Satan's many bases of operations. Per Rev 2:13, he has a throne in Switzerland, which is why the Swiss are always neutral; light the fire and watch it burn from afar.)

The Roman Catholic church is Rome. When the Bible mentions Rome, it is talking about the same entity. Rome started killing followers of The Way almost immediately after Jesus's death and continued until Constantine's time. Constantine of Rome was the most significant human enemy to The Way in the history of our world. Constantine killed many followers of The Way until he eventually convinced people to damn themselves.

Before Constantine convinced the Christians he was one of them, the Roman emperors killed thousands upon thousands of true believers, and they killed them with style. Many of these martyrs were killed in front of a giant crowd, eventually leading to more martyrs. This never made sense to me, as it makes a lot more sense to take them out back where no one can see and kill them. I think God commanded Satan to do this. If you're in a crowd and see a man about to be burned at the stake, smiling and saying, 'I commend my spirit unto you, Father', many people are at the minimum going to look into it a little deeper.

Quote from Foxe's Book of Martyrs: *Instantly the troops seized the gates and avenues of the cities, and placing guards in all the passages, entered with sword in hand, crying, "Die, or be Catholics!" In short, they practiced every wickedness and horror they could devise to force them to change their religion. They hanged both men and women by their hair or their feet, and smoked them with hay until they were nearly dead; and if they still refused to sign a recantation, they hung them up again and repeated their barbarities, until, wearied out with torments without death, they forced many to yield to them. Others, they plucked off all the hair of their heads and beards with pincers. Others they threw on great fires, and pulled them out again, repeating it until they extorted a promise to recant.* And it goes on from there; chapter 4 'From the Revocation of Edicts of Nantes, to the French Revolution, in 1798' in case you want to read the rest. If you want the

proper amount of disdain for the papist and respect for the true followers of The Way, I suggest you get yourself a copy. But I digress.

Constantine apparently saw a vision of a giant cross, which helped him win a battle and take control of Rome, yet none of his architecture has Christian symbolism. On the contrary, the arch of Constantine is filled with Mithraic symbolism. His statue, which has similitude to our Statue of Liberty, had the likeness of Apollo.

In Mithraism, Mithras was born on December 25th, and they celebrated 12 days of what we call 'Christmas.' The tinsel around the Christmas tree symbolizes Satan in the Garden of Eden. There are some Christmas to Nimrod connections as well. Christmas was not a thing for Christians until Constantine made it a thing. **Jeremiah 10:2-4 Thus saith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.³ For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.⁴ They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.** The passage says decorating a tree is a tradition of heathens, Right? Not to mention, Jesus was most likely born in the spring, probably on April 1st or the Lord's Day, to be exact. Luke 1:26 tells us that Gabriel came to Mary in the 6th month; 9 months later, it would be springtime. We are also told in Luke 2:8 that shepherds were tending to the flock at night at the time of Jesus's birth. Lambs are only born in the spring and ask any farmer; they only tend to the livestock at night during the birthing season. Convincing people to follow traditions that go against the commands of God is precisely what an antichrist would do.

The Roman holiday Easter is even worse. Ishtar, the ancient goddess of Babylon was considered the goddess of fertility. They would have a big sex party and put up rabbit

statues to raise their libido; this is where the term 'blank like a rabbit' originated, and they would take a bunch of babies conceived the previous year and sacrifice them. They would sacrifice the babies over eggs as eggs are a sign of fertility and paint the eggs with the blood of the babies. Maybe take a gander at the color of the White House's Easter eggs most years. This ritual would always occur the first Sunday, after the first full moon, after the equinox; which is precisely when Easter always is, as Easter and Passover don't always align. There was about a month difference between Easter and Passover in 2024. (Final warning?)

There isn't a single verse in the Bible that says a little bit of idolatry is okay. There were millions of Jews before God lifted their protection and let them get invaded. 1 Kings 19:18 says only 7000 didn't bend the knee to Baal. Not all of these Jews were sacrificing babies; some of them were following the traditions of other gods. **John 12:43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.**

Constantine said he changed all these holidays and the Sabbath to distance himself from the Jews; last time I checked, Jesus came to Earth as a Jew. Constantine stopped killing Christians because he convinced them to sin; there's no point in killing them if they will be meeting your boss shortly.

The Catholic church is the beast that comes out of the sea in Revelations 13:1, or the center of the seven heads anyway. **Revelation 13:2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.** The Book of Daniel talks of four beasts: Lion, Bear, Leopard, and the ten-horned beast. This Beast in Revelation sounds like a consumption of all of them. Since Rome was the last of the four beasts in Daniel, it is clear that the beast out of the sea in Revelation is the same beast but evolved. (Both beasts have

ten horns.) Revelation 1:7 telling us that Rome would still be around for the second coming is a pretty big hint as well. The beast that was Rome has evolved into the Roman Catholic church and all that it encompasses; meaning the other six heads: the Nazis, the Muslims, etc. Revelation 13:5 says this beast will have power for forty two months, which is the same as 1260 days. One thousand two hundred sixty days means 1260 years; a couple verses clarify that a day represents a year. This beast that comes out of the sea, which is synonymous with a populated area, receives a deadly wound but then is healed and regains his power.

In 538 AD, something called the Justinian Decree came into play. I pulled this next part right off the first search on Google: *The Code of Justinian was a persecuting instrument. Justinian upheld the supremacy of the papacy. He permitted through the Council of Orleans actions to be done on Sunday that Constantine prohibited like travel and preparation of food and cleaning the house. In Novellae CXLIV Justinian instituted a Seventh-day Sabbath persecution. He changed the times and laws ad hoc as his Novellae XLVI and coins of 538 A.D. (XII year) indicate. Private gatherings were persecuted. He had church-manual laws.*

538 AD is when the Catholic church fully formed into the Catholic church. The Roman empire was 'baptized' into the Roman Catholic church. The power that once belonged to Rome, which had already killed thousands, if not millions, of Christ Followers, became the entity that we call the Catholic church today. This is when the papist gained their political power and became the beast of Revelation. Despite what Christians today will have you think, followers of The Way being legally persecuted for following one of the Ten Commandments is a big deal.

This gets really interesting when we get to 1798. In 1798, Pope Pius VI was dethroned by Napoleon. Technically, this happened in 1796, but this Pope held on to power for as long

as he could. In 1798, while refusing to give up his power, he was thrown in prison, and it is said that this was when they pulled the papist ring off of his finger. This was the deadly wound of the beast, or one of the heads of the beast anyway.

The Book of Revelation says that the beast would be wounded and then healed, and we are told that he would be in power for 1260 years. Wouldn't you know it, the dates of 538 and 1798 are precisely 1260 years apart. There's a zero chance that this was a coincidence, as far as I'm concerned.

In 1929, with the Lateran Treaty, is when the papist got their political power back, and as we know from Daniel, the term beast is synonymous with having political power. However, in 1919, this process of the papist gaining their former glory began with the help of America. The President of America at this time was Woodrow Wilson, the same president who gave America away to the Federal Reserve.

In Revelations 13:11, we are told about the beast that emerges from Earth. The beast coming out of the sea is synonymous with coming out of a densely populated area. Coming out of the Earth means this beast arose from an area without a big population. This beast that came out of the Earth is America. Revelation 13:11 says this beast looked like a lamb but spoke like a dragon; this refers to America identifying as a Christian nation, which is symbolized by the lamb. The speaking like a dragon is either referencing America's great power or that America is not what you think it is. America was built by the occult and has been run by evil people since its inception. If this wasn't apparent in the past, it should be more noticeable now. This beast that came out of the Earth eventually gives his power to the first beast, the Catholic church (Rev 13:12.) It is no coincidence that the Catholic church received its deadly wound via Napoleon at the same time when America began its rise to power.

I mentioned that the Catholic church created Islam, and this is not the easiest thing for me to prove via writing, as a lot of the information is visual. If you think in terms of what the Devil would do and think about it logically, it makes sense. Islam seemed to spring up overnight. Convincing that many people they are the chosen people and convincing them to die and kill for this false religion is no easy task. This could not have happened without the guidance of a powerful and earthly rich entity. Mohammad's first wife was a wealthy Catholic, but there is a lot more information than that. I am going to recommend you to a video to watch; however, I need to give you a warning before I do. I learned this information from a 7th Day Adventist, who is a convincing preacher. If I were to turn you on to an SDA and you became one, God would not be pleased with me.

The SDA's, who I'm not sure to credit with their inception, while they have a few things right, they also have some critical stuff wrong: they think this Ellen White Broad was a prophet; Ellen White says that Angels can't appear as men and that the giants came from the sons of Seth, so her being a prophet is off the table. Not to mention, her doctrine is extremely fluffy, much like the average Christian church: comments such as 'God wouldn't intentionally harden someone's heart,' despite the Bible saying specifically otherwise (Exod 7:3), should send these people running in the other direction.

Another false teaching that will get them in some trouble with the Father is that they say Jesus and the Archangel Michael are the same being. **Hebrews 1:4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.** The entire first chapter of Hebrews says that Jesus is definitely not an Angel, and Michael is specifically called an Archangel in the Book of Jude. There is no way around this; it's a false teaching and

disrespectful to our Lord and Savior. If you go to an SDA church, you will hear all the members say, 'We are all about the Bible; if it's not in the Bible, we don't do it, and if it is in the Bible, then we believe it.' Don't get me wrong, most denominations say something along the lines of this: I'm just picking on them because I'm about to recommend you to one of their pastors.

Walter Veith has a series called 'Total Onslaught' on YouTube. It looks like the 16th episode is the one that exposes the connection between Islam and the Catholic church; the title of the episode makes it apparent. He hits this head on the nail as far as I'm concerned. I'm convinced the Catholics created Islam in some way. Not only does it make sense logically, but the proof he gives, I would consider irrefutable. Truth is, he is right about a lot of stuff: he clearly explains how the Catholic church is the beast; he nails freemasons and the occult, and shows the connections between Mormonism and Lucifer worship: Joseph Smith, being a 33rd degree freemason, makes this connection unmistakable; they all say they are gods, much like Lucifer says in Isaiah 14. (Technically, we can be considered gods, John 10:34, but the Mormons take it out of context.)

However, Veith is wrong about a bunch of stuff, too. While I would say the average Christian church is about 70 percent wrong and 30 percent right, the SDAs seem closer to the 50/50 range. I haven't watched the series for a while, and I don't feel like watching it again, but unless I'm mistaken, I think they say the whore of Babylon and the Beast are both the Catholic church which is pretty lazy. However, the way they expose the Catholic church and the occult and tie in some history is on point though, and they follow the Sabbath, which is a big win for them. Their missteps, false prophets, and made up doctrine is most likely going to cost them in the end, but if you have what I call 'a high level of discernment,' and can separate the truth from the lies, it's not a bad watch, at

least until episode 18 when Ellen White starts creeping in. I'm pretty sure the rest of what I will talk about is something the SDA's wouldn't agree with.

Concerning the Book of Revelation, many people think the antichrist is either the papist, who is definitely the beast, or they think the antichrist will be an individual man: they're both right; It's both and not one or the other. Much like the story of the Exodus, as we have covered, Most of Revelation has multiple meanings. Revelation, while it has been happening over a long period of time, in the end, much of it will happen again in a much more condensed and violent form. The false prophet mentioned in Revelation is going to be a single person; every country has a single ruler, at least any country I'm aware of. It doesn't make sense that when they get this New World Order in place, it won't have a single person at the top. That person at the top will be handed over the power that the Catholic church has accumulated and will accumulate in the end times. Much of this power they have accumulated has been by the hand of the Nazis, which is probably one of the beast's seven heads; I will talk more about their partnership in the following chapter. The eventual ruler of this one world government will be the man of sin, the son of perdition, the false prophet.

John says that anyone who denies that Jesus is the Christ is of the spirit of antichrist. Since the death of Jesus on the cross, there has been some form of antichrist to kill or trick followers of The Way. Israel cannot form without evil. Men cannot become the men who will eventually become as Angels in Heaven without trials and overcoming evil. Essentially, since the death of Jesus, everyone has got to experience some form of antichrist. We, however, will likely be 'lucky' enough to see the icing put on the cake that's been baking for the past 2000 years.

One more relevant piece of information concerning the papist may be hidden in **Revelation 17:10-11** **And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.**¹¹ **And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.** We have already covered that the beast regained its power or came back to life in 1929. The Pope at that time was Pius XI; then it was Pius XII, then John XXIII, then Paul VI, then John Paul I, who only reigned for 33 days; then John Paul II, who was seriously wounded in 1981; then Benedict XVI who ruled for a short time. And now we have Pope Francis, the first ever Jesuit pope. That makes Pope Francis the eighth pope since the beast regained its power. Coincidence?

The prophecy of Saint Malachy, discovered in 1590, was there would be 112 more popes before the world's end. If this holds true, Francis will be the last Pope. That is a ridiculously accurate prediction if he is right, which goes to show you how precise this plan has been from the beginning; the Devil is timeless. These could all be a coincidences, but I'll leave that to you. Here are a few quotes that these Popes have given us to reveal their true identity.

-Pope Nicholas said, "I am in all and above all, so that God Himself, and I, the Vicar of God, hath both one consistory, and I am able to do almost all that God can do. I then being above all...seem by this reason, to be above all Gods". He even claimed that Pope's had the power to change the Gospel itself saying, "Wherefore, no marvel if it be in my power to dispense with all things, yea, with the precepts of Christ.

-Pope Pius the 10th said, "The pope is not simply the representative of Jesus Christ: on the contrary, he is Jesus Christ himself, under the veil of the flesh." "Does the Pope speak? It is Jesus Christ that is speaking. Hence, when anyone speaks of the Pope, it is not necessary to examine but to obey."

-Pope Pius the 9th said, "I alone am the successor of the Apostles, the vicar of Jesus Christ. i am the way, the truth, and the life."

-Pope Boniface the 8th said, "We declare, say, define, and pronounce that it is absolutely necessary for the salvation of every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff."

-Pope Clement the 6th said, "No man outside obedience to the Pope of Rome can ultimately be saved. All who have raised themselves against the faith of the Roman church and died in final impenitence have been damned and gone down to Hell."

-Pope John the 23rd in 1958 said, "Into this fold of Jesus Christ no man may enter unless he be led by the Sovereign Pontiff, and only if they be united to him can men be saved."

-Pope John Paul the second in 1984 said, "Don't go to God for forgiveness of sins: come to me."

-Catherine of Sienna, a patron saint of Italy, whose mummified head is displayed in a Roman Catholic church, said, "Even if the Pope were Satan incarnate, we ought not to raise up our heads against him but calmly lie down to rest in his bosom. He who rebels against our father is condemned to death, for that which we do to him, we do to Christ. We Honor Christ if we honor the Pope."

I could continue with this, but I'm sure you get the idea. All these quotes are the definition of what the antichrist would say. One of the Devil's rules he has to follow is to tell us who he is for those who choose to hear and see. All the reformers knew this; Most of what I'm telling you is relatively easy to research. Martin Luther said, *"The Pope, possessed by demons, defends his tyranny with the canon, Si papa. This canon states clearly: if the Pope should lead the whole world into the control of hell, he is nevertheless not to be contradicted. It's a terrible thing that on account of the authority of this man, we must lose our souls, which Christ redeemed with His precious blood."* He also said, *"I believe the Pope is the maker and incarnate devil because he is the antichrist."*

It wasn't just Martin Luther who knew this; literally, all the reformers I have researched held the same opinion, the same men who helped give us access to the Word of God today: John Wycliffe, William Tyndale the author of the

Tyndale Bible, and John Calvin, the man who majority noted the Geneva Bible. As recent as the late 19th century, Charles Spurgeon said, *"It is the bounden duty of every Christian to pray against antichrist, and as to what antichrist is, no sane man ought to raise question. If it be not the popery in the church of Rome, there is nothing in the world that can be called by that name."*

As I said, this is relatively easy to research. This information is on a YouTube channel called Parable, of which episodes I list in the 'Recommendations' chapter. What is really interesting if we are talking in terms of the end times: There is a white pope and a black Pope; the white Pope is the one we all see, but the black Pope is behind the scenes pulling the strings. The black Pope is always a Jesuit, and Jesuits are pure evil. For the first time in history, we have a white pope and a black pope who are Jesuits, as Pope Francis is a Jesuit.

One year after England published the Great Bible, Pope Paul the third commissioned a new order in Rome: their purpose was to combat and, if possible, overthrow the Protestant Reformation; enter the Jesuits; founded by Ignatius Loyola in 1540. Their primary purpose was to stop the spread of the Word of God at all costs and to corrupt it when the opportunity arose; this is when the killing of followers of The Way really picked up: the papist has killed somewhere between 50 million and 60 million people. They still have torture chambers under their churches to this day. The papist is the most evil organization ever to live, and it's not even close. The Jews are bad, but all their evils are approved and, more often than not, organized by the papist.

There is a ridiculous amount of information that I could write here regarding the Jesuits, the papist, and the Inquisition, but I won't. It is as clear as day that the papist works for Satan: they break the commands of Jesus in almost every teaching: they refer to themselves as father; they pray to Mary and the saints; they even changed two of the Ten

Commandments: they got rid of the second commandment about graven images because they love their Mary and dead saints statues, and they changed the Sabbath commandment to the Lord's Day, which should hint at the Sabbath's importance if nothing else. If you go to some parts of South America, they have fully incorporated pagan rituals into their churches because the population fell for it, and all they care about is harvesting your soul for the Devil. Many Christians of today can't see this because they get half of their doctrine from the Catholic church; they sprinkle in a little bit more every decade, and now Christianity has essentially chosen to bend the knee to the Pope instead of Christ.

I said this earlier, but I am repeating it for effect; you should buy a book called Foxe's Book of Martyrs, as this 'martyr show' may be coming to a town near you sooner than you think. Do you think these Christians of today will die for their faith? they won't even live for it. The papist will hold a gun to their child's head and tell them that if they don't bend the knee, he will kill their child. The Christian will think that God will forgive him as that is what is taught in the churches, then not only will he lose his soul, but he will damn his child's soul to the pit. If you are ever in that situation, I assure you death is the greatest blessing your child could ask for, as he will be with Jesus in Heaven. If that child sees his father bend the knee to Satan, then that child will do it as well, and you will both be damned.

The papist is the beast of Revelation for those who hear and see. You can find this out for yourselves if you so choose; this information, as of now, is relatively easy to access; A year from now might be a different story.

Matthew 7:14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. Proverbs 4:27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil. The left handed path is the

whore of Babylon, the Jews, and the right handed path is the
beast, the Catholic church.

12

Narrow Is The Way

Trump and Adolph Hitler are the two most polarizing figures of the last century. Both are terrific examples of the hidden right handed path; let's start with Adolph. World War 2 and 'the holocaust' didn't go down the way most people think they went down. Hitler was backed by the Catholic church. Hitler was an occultist; his favorite author was Helena Blavatsky, who, if we go back to its core, is responsible for the New Age movement of today, which is all right handed path stuff. The Jewish population in 1933 Europe was 9,494,363, and in the world it was 15,316,359. Fast forward to 1948, supposedly after 6 million were killed, the Jewish population in Europe was 9,372,666, and overall was 15,753,638. There is zero percent chance that the holocaust happened as they said it did.

You can find news clippings from 1917 saying '6 million Jews are in danger', and there are dozens of these, some even earlier, and all throughout the 1920s. It's almost as if they were planning this for a long time, which they were. Albert Pike, the man with a Jewish Synagogue named after him and who wrote the freemason handbook in 1871, has 3 World Wars outlined in that book: two of those wars are already checked off the list, and it looks like they went according to plan.

The Nazis, like the Catholic church, are followers of Satan, and The Jews worship Lucifer. Do you think the Devil would have his people kill all the followers of his son? Hitler was never meant to win that war: the Devil was controlling both sides the entire time. A documentary on Bitchute and Rumble called 'Europa - the Last Battle' gives a far closer account of how World War 2 actually went down. However, much like I warned you about the SDA pastor, I also have to warn you about this: If you don't know some of what's in that documentary, it will hit you pretty hard; if you don't have a high level of discernment, there's a good chance you'll be saying that Hitler was the greatest ruler of all time. It was made by National Socialists, which in theory is far better than anything we have now, but it is still a deception by the Devil. More Jews died from typhus in World War 2 than were killed. Don't get me wrong; I'm sure they did their fair share of evil experiments and killings; I'm just saying it didn't happen the way most people think. The Rothschilds and Churchill essentially forced that war upon Germany (which was by design,) and this stuff is easy to prove if you aren't brainwashed by the Jewish media. The Catholic Church and Axis powers were the right handed path, and everyone else was the Left.

The Nazis cut a deal towards the end of World War 2; thousands came to work for the United States. There isn't any concrete proof of Hitler's death either. The Nazis are the reason that no one can go to Antarctica; they are pulling the strings from behind the scenes: they have been preparing technology that far advances what we will understand, and will use this technology to deceive the world when the time is right. I can't prove this, but I think they are working with the Nephilim in Antarctica; I believe the Nuclear Bomb was created by Nazis using fallen Angel tech, and this is how they got into their position of power in America and worldwide: Japan hit America; the Nazis told them they would give them

the Nuclear tech if they let them escape and run things from behind the scenes (Again, all by design.) Everything went according to Satan's plan from the beginning. Much of the tech used in our military and around our world was invented by the Germans during the war and after. The chances of the beast, the papist, backing the losing horse are unlikely, to say the least.

If you look at our country today, to the naked eye, it seems as if it is ruled by the left handed path. Trannies, sexual depravity, pornography, lack of religion, liberalism, feminism, etc. The Jews, flaunting their star of Remphan (Amos 5:26), essentially push this stuff wherever they go. However, God makes it clear in the Bible that if a ruler is ruling, it is because God allows him to be there. This goes for the good rulers and the evil ones. I assure you everything that has happened is the exact way God wanted it to happen.

I have already talked about the fig tree parable and Jews regaining their hold on the world being predicted by Jesus. The left handed path was supposed to win World War 2, and the right handed path will overcome them in the end. World War 2 was designed to create sympathy for the Jewish people and worked like a charm: you can catch a Jew butchering a child, and he will claim you're anti semitic for disagreeing with his actions. The left handed path won that war before it started because God ordained it. If you read the Lucifer chapter, then you understand that the Devil isn't out there running a muck: he has to follow specific guidelines given by God for Revelation and the rest of the Bible to happen as it is written. The reason the Catholics backed Hitler and essentially funded his entire operation and then lost was God needed the left hand path, the whore of Babylon, to rise so they could eventually fall. The left hand path is necessary to disguise the right hand path. The left handed path is going to become so obviously evil that when the right handed path

saves the people, they are going to skip right over that narrow way that leads to Christ.

Since the Catholic Church works for Satan, I'm sure it sounds to some like I am comparing God to Satan. This couldn't be farther from the truth. God wants us to succeed and be with Him in Heaven, while Satan wants us to fail and be with him in hell. **Ezekiel 33:11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?** If Satan didn't have to listen to God, there wouldn't be information clearly exposing the Catholic church and all this evil that encompasses the world. The Devil has to follow specific rules so God's elect can find their way. God may be love, but He is not love in the way preached in today's church. God is Almighty and encompasses any emotion He chooses whenever He wants to. If God was all love, He couldn't hate Esau, but we know this isn't the case.

God hardened Pharaoh's heart in Egypt so he could display his power. He did this to reveal Himself and let us know that He is there. He let us know He is there because He loves us and wants us to be with Him. He gave us free will to choose Him or the Devil because He loves us. If God wanted to, He could have made us servants; He could have made the fallen Angels obey Him, but that isn't love. We are not servants of God unless we choose to be servants of God. If you choose to serve Him in this world, He will choose to let you serve him in the next. We can choose to be a prisoner of God or a prisoner of the Devil; those are the only two options, and only one ends with love. God's elect cannot become God's elect without evil. The entire point of this place and this experience we are having is for God to separate the wheat from the chaff. God makes it clear that He is all powerful. If we go to the source, He is responsible for the evil in this world: God created Satan. God didn't screw up when He

created Satan; God gave him free will with the propensity to be evil, and if this is the case, it is fair to say that God creates and ordains evil.

It's the exact same thing with the Tree of Life and the Tree of Knowledge: God gave us free will; some will choose Him, and some will not; it's as simple as that. Jesus has given us a chance to experience something that will be the definition of beauty and love itself when we die. I ask you, if 30 percent of this world made it to Heaven, would Heaven be Heaven? If 10 percent made it to Heaven, would Heaven be Heaven? While we will receive an upgrade when we get to Heaven, we will still be of the same spirit as to whoever we chose to be on this Earth. God didn't say Heaven would be like Earth but a little better. The only way to get there is to walk that straight and narrow path as Jesus told us to walk. This right handed path is about to deceive, if I had to guess, 99.99 percent of this world. God told us He would send a strong delusion to those who chose to believe lies, and everybody I have ever met believes lies.

Matthew 24:24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. Most people don't understand the significance of this verse. It says 'if possible,' which means the only ones who will not be deceived have the Holy Spirit residing inside them, letting them see the truth. I'm 95 percent positive these 5G towers can emit a signal that make even smart people lose their wits; I've noticed this personally with a friend of mine. While the Holy Spirit can protect you from the 5G waves, it isn't a bad idea to get away from those if possible.

During the deception of Covid, which many of us saw coming from miles away, much of the Christian church was deceived; the same Christian church that its pastors are always claiming to be full of the Holy Spirit. You can't have the Spirit

of Truth yet be fooled into getting gene altering technology injected into you, a technology that alters the very creation of who God made you to be. The Covid deception, while the work of the Devil, if you think about it, was a gift from God. The number of people that have woken up since the Covid deception is greater than any other time since Jesus, at least most likely. Daniel 12:4 says that knowledge will increase in the end. God is making Satan reveal himself so His elect can pull themselves away from this world and walk with the Spirit. If you are vaccinated, that sucks, but it's not over for you: Repent and be saved; Go and sin no more; live the law of liberty.

Trump'et

Let's talk about this Trump guy: he even had me fooled for a minute, but that was before I read the Word. Prior to the 2016 election he said, 'I am going to clear the swamp; I am going to put them all in jail.' The only thing he did when he got into office was free a couple of Israeli spies; this guy didn't arrest one person that he specifically said he was going to. I don't know if the rest of the country forgot he said that or decided they didn't care anymore, but that should have been a red flag, at the least. Trump, during his 2024 campaign, said the exact words, "*Christians get out and vote.....just this time.....you won't have to do it anymore; four more years it will be fixed; it will be fine. You won't have to vote anymore, my beautiful Christians; I love you Christians, I'm not Christian; I love you; get out and vote.*" (In case you want to search for it: The banner on the video is 'Trump casts vision for '24 and beyond'; it was reordered in late July 2024.) He is clearly insinuating that the New World Order dictatorship, which Trump will usher in, will be in place soon.

Trump is intelligent and hides his true identity very well. His pastor's name was Norman Vincent Peale, who was a 33rd degree freemason, which more times than not means Lucifer

worship, but the Jesuits have infiltrated the masons as well. It seems he is working for the Jews, but things typically aren't what they seem. He's accepting awards from the Jews, being honored at Jewish events, half of his cabinet was Jewish, he even got on stage with a bunch of high ranking Jews, and one of them called him 'the first Jewish president.' All this makes it seem pretty clear that he is working for the Jews, which is why I think he's a Jesuit or a Nazi doing a triple agent thing; I can't prove it though; It's just speculation, but appealing to right hand politics, more times than not, is a hint he is leading people down the right handed path. One thing is for sure: we are going to know soon enough.

One of the main reasons I think that Trump is a Jesuit who works directly for the Devil and is not a Luciferian is a book called, *The Last President* by Ingersoll Lockwood. This book is within a collection of books of which the other books are about a child named Baron Trump who time travels. I don't believe that time travel is possible. However, the Devil is timeless: he has been seducing and controlling men for thousands of years. If the Devil were to put a plan into place, and this plan were to unfold precisely as he wanted it to unfold over centuries, to us, it would seem like time travel. I won't get too in depth into this book; I've seen some good TikTok's on it. Feel free to research it yourself, but some of the stuff in it cannot be a coincidence. 666 5th Avenue, now called 660 Fifth Ave in New York, is owned by the Trump family in the Ingersoll Lockwood book. The address isn't given in the book, but the location description with the cross streets is unmistakable. This building is currently owned by Jared Kushner, the Husband of Trump's daughter Ivanka.

There is a good chance the false prophet will be from the bloodline of Jacob per **Daniel 11:37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.** I can't say this verse makes the bloodline of the false prophet

definite, but if this false prophet is to first convince the Jews of his divinity, then his genealogy being Jewish is highly likely. Jared Kushner is a Jew. The verse does say 'nor desire woman,' but this doesn't rule him out in any sense of the word. Ivanka Trump, Kushner's wife, always wears her red Kabbalist wristband. If there is a secret plan, whatever it is, she is in on it. If Kushner owning 666 Fifth Ave and Trump in the Lockwood book owning the same building is no coincidence, this could mean that Kushner is the false prophet, also called the man of sin, and Trump is getting ready to build him up, which in turn would mean Trump works for Satan and is most likely a Jesuit in disguise. **Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.** Could this mean a man living at 666 Fifth Ave? Keep an eye on Baron Trump though; he is given me antichrist vibes as well.

I want to quote one part of the book that I found interesting: from page 318 of the Ingersoll Lockwood Collection, *The Last President*: "*Sunday came in at last, and still the struggle went on. 'The people know no days when their liberties are at stake,' cried the leader of the House 'The Sabbath was made for man and not man for the Sabbath.'*" The Christians already break the Sabbath and are already damned. However, it seems in this part of the book that Christians are defending the Sunday Sabbath. What is likely going to happen is the antichrist, or even someone before him is going to start persecuting Sunday church. In doing this, the Christians, who are already damned for breaking the Sabbath, will be convinced they are on the right path by defending a day that an evil man is persecuting. Remember, the devil is quite a bit smarter than humans, and his deceptions are often multilayered. Convincing heretics they are correct by taking a heretical tradition is pretty tactical, and it will be effective; it

will probably even add a few new souls to his collection: certain undecided people will notice the Sunday persecution and will begin to think the Christians had it right the whole time. Hence, these Christians and new converts will stop looking for The Way because they will already believe they have it right. It's ingenious if you think about it. But I digress, Trump will likely be the last American President.

You can go on social media and see all kinds of dirt on Trump and his Jewish ties, but you see very little with the Catholics or current Nazis. Kanye West blasted the Jews; I even saw the Kabbalist Tucker Carlson going after the Jews. However, these are all hints that the Jews aren't actually in charge: I rarely see anyone on the TV blasting the Catholic church. You would think if a group has killed 50 million people and had a movie about them diddling kids and covering it up, seen by millions, there would be a few more people telling it how it is; this doesn't seem to happen. That movie was most likely a display of power by the Devil. I got a 'let's see how much we can tell them and still control them vibe.' The only group that seems semi-protected by the Jewish owned media is the Catholic church. Maybe it isn't Jewish owned, or perhaps the Jews in charge know who their boss is: the Jew Rupert Murdoch owns the company that makes the NIV Bible and the company that makes the Satanic Bible. There's a good chance that these super high ranking Jews work for the papist in some way or another.

The Public Eye

It's not the best idea to discuss current events in a book, but I'm not a writer, and I think it will serve as a good example: The Sound of Freedom movie, and others like it, will guide many to doom. Many of the people who watch these trafficking movies will be lining up to get their kids chipped with the mark of the beast. You would think that the main two people pushing the movie being a devout Catholic

and a Mormon would be a red flag, but everyone seems to think that famous Catholics and Mormons are just regular people for some reason. The average Joes are just people, misguided people, but people nonetheless; the ones on TV are not. Tim Ballard, who the movie was based on, was photographed wearing a freemason tie, which, of course he was. Most of the high ranking Mormons are masons. If South Park can debunk your entire religion in 30 minutes, you probably made a bad decision. The ones at the top, though, I assure you, are not dumb. This goes for the Catholics at the top as well or the ones in the public eye: Mark Wahlberg, Jim Caviezel, and Mel Gibson are all in on it; they are all part of the end game that will lead to the right handed path damning billions to the pit.

The Catholic church would not risk its entire plan on someone not directly working for the Devil. Catholicism is a pagan religion, and this is clear, even from the surface level. If one of these high profile Catholics figured this out and decided to tell the world, this would hinder their plan greatly. This never happens because every single high profile Catholic in history works for the Devil and has signed their soul over to him for riches.

None of these actors, newscasters, or musicians were speaking out against the vaccine until the deceptions were apparent. Many of us knew the vaccine was bologna from the moment they started discussing it. Do you really think there weren't famous people who saw what we saw? If given that platform, the majority of us would have done our best to save as many as we could. I can't stress this enough: **THERE IS NO ONE YOU SEE ON THE TV THAT IS ON OUR SIDE. NOT A SINGLE ONE.** This doesn't count for internet TV; some good people have their own little channels or websites, but even then, I can't be 100 percent sure. I do know that the 80 percent of this book that isn't an opinion can be proven Biblically; this book, for the most part, is Biblical accurate,

yet I have never heard anyone cover most of what I have covered. Does this mean that all the YouTubers have been corrupted somehow? I don't know, but I don't understand how all the stuff I covered can be so blatantly obvious to me, but no one else can see it. I hope there are good people on YouTube, but I can't vouch for anybody other than myself and the King James Bible. What I am sure of is that everyone in the public eye works for the Devil.

Many of these people have admitted on camera that they have sold their souls to the Devil. I've heard Katy Perry say it and Bob Dylan; I heard Brad Pitt say it, and of course, everyone in the crowd laughed it off. If someone manages to get to a position where they have influence on the TV, they are of this world. Everyone's favorite guy, Keanu Reeves, is probably a baby blood drinker. The Matrix is a great movie, but that doesn't make him a great guy. Reeves donates money and does nice things for people on the camera and off; this doesn't mean anything. The Devil is more intelligent than you; some of his people will seem like they work for him; he does this, so others won't be noticed or even praised for their deeds. For the intelligent people, the Devil has made Hollywood so obviously corrupt, but he still gives us hope; he provides us with a couple of people we can hang on to; A couple of people 'that there is no way they could have been corrupted.' The Apostle James clearly says that **if you are a friend of this world, you are an enemy of God.** Jesus said, **If you aren't with me, then you are against me.**

A good test to see if someone on the TV is honest is to see what they say about obvious stuff: if they come out and say the Catholic church is probably the antichrist, which is crystal clear that they are, then they might be one of the good ones. I don't know about you, but I've never heard anybody in the mainstream say that. All these pastors that are making it big on TikTok or the television are not of God. I know this not only because I can hear them and know the truth, but they

won't let me on TikTok or Youtube; I get booted the second I get a following. Every single one of these people who have a big following are being raised up by the Devil; whether they know it or not is irrelevant. You should be skeptical of anyone with a big following. **John 15:19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.**

I have heard Stu Peters praise a Catholic person for coming out against the Catholic church. The guest on his show talked out against them in the most PG way possible to make himself, the Catholic, seem like one of the good guys. A house divided against itself cannot stand; it is a deception to make you think they are on our side.

Alex Jones has strong ties with the Sheen's, the Catholic Sheen's who have strong ties to the Jesuits. *Illuminati Unmasked* by Johnny Cirucci, starting on page 398, covers this in great detail. Here's a quote from Charlie Sheen while on the Alex Jones show, right before he was kicked off *Two and a Half Men* in 2011, *"Guys, it's right there in the thing, duh! We work for the Pope; we murder people. We're Vatican assassins. How complicated can it be? What they're not ready for is guys like you and I and Nails and all the other gnarly gnarlingtons in my life, that we are high priests, Vatican assassin warlocks. Boom. Print that, people. See where that goes."* Charlie got drunk and said some truth, and that was the story of him.

Alex Jones and all these guys who seem like the good guys are Jesuits, and their message is designed to appeal to people with high discernment. Jones's origin story of how he became famous should be a pretty big hint: Do you really think he snuck into Bohemian Grove and filmed it? I highly doubt that. This was all designed to get people to follow him. While it may appear that he follows Jesus, I assure you he does not. The greatest tool the Jesuits use is changing the

Word of God and pretending to be of God. You have never heard Jones or anyone else in the public eye say anything about the Sabbath, and they never will. They know that no matter what you know or how close to God you think you are, if you break that Sabbath, they have you. You will be lost if you can't hear this truth.

Elon Musk is going to be involved in the Mark of the Beast. He said the exact words, *"With artificial intelligence, we are summoning a demon."* This is how all these demons will end up walking amongst us. People are going to chip themselves, and it's going to let a demon in somehow. His girlfriend Grimes, who in this case is an extension of himself, sang a song with the lyrics, *"What will it take to make you capitulate, we appreciate power. Elevate the human race putting makeup on my face."* This simply says, 'What will it take to make the human race submit, and he is going to change the human race by disguising who he is.' That being said, he isn't disguising who he is too well; the dude is wearing a satanic outfit in his Twitter picture.

This deception of Elon Musk goes far deeper than what can be seen from the surface: the former Twitter was left hand path, and now it is right hand path. Elon Musk said that, while he wouldn't censor Twitter, he will push some tweets to the back of the line while others will be featured. This information, with 100 percent certainty, means that any previous unknown that blows up on Twitter is doing the Devil's work, whether they know it or not. The list of these people who seem to be on our side is never ending: Andrew Tate is not of God; while what he says may help you on this Earth, if you follow him and listen to what he says, you will lose your soul for an eternity.

Most Christians today are of the church of Laodiceans, which I talked about with the seven churches. Their description says they are lukewarm. You cannot follow and

lift up these evil people if you are of God. You are either with Jesus, or you are against him. THERE IS NO IN BETWEEN.

These Jews will only fool 30 percent or so of the population into following them; mostly in high 5G areas. Since 'they control the media,' it will seem much higher. As I mentioned in the previous chapter, God saved far less than one percent of the Jewish population from Assyria or Babylon because that was how many didn't bend the knee. That number is a precursor of what's to come. I don't know what the deception is going to be. This Project Blue Beam with the fake alien seems possible. Every time I go on TikTok, I hear more and more people talking about getting raptured and leaving everyone to enjoy the show. If I were the Devil, I would use that to my advantage. The mainstream media is talking about aliens now; this could be a hint. I have no idea though; the project blue beam seems obvious, so it may be something else. However, Zechariah 5 sounds like it could be a fake alien invasion prophecy. I'm not going to break it down, but when reading it, keep in mind that an ephah looks a lot like a miniature flying saucer.

There is a ridiculous amount of information I could write here. I didn't even touch on King Charles, England, the true history of America, or a dozen other relevant topics, but truth is, you're either going to see or not. God is going to blind you, or He's not. If God deems you worthy of receiving the Holy Spirit, all this will become clear. While we are all unworthy, the only way to receive God's grace is to not walk after the flesh but after the Spirit. Until you do this, you are not of Jesus Christ.

Matthew 10:34-38 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36 And a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37 He that

loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

13

The Realm

I doubt there will be a single person who understands this book who also believes we are on a giant rock flying through space. Waking up to Biblical Earth is step 2 or 3 out of 7; this book is 5. Until you can move mountains, you haven't reached 7. The following arguments are more for your sake to use in convincing others of the truth, or if for nothing else, I don't want to be confused with a glober; if that were the case this entire book would lose its credibility. To understand this topic's ins and outs, I recommend an Audiobook called Zetetic Astronomy by Samuel Rowbotham, read by Man with a Cat; it's free on Audible. What I just told you is the most important part of this chapter; feel free to skip it if you already know the truth; the fun stuff is in the following chapter.

1 Corinthians 2:14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. The Sabbath aside, Satan's greatest deception to the people of today is the false science that he has convinced the world to believe. If we are aimlessly wandering through space and there is life on other planets, then we aren't unique. I assure you, Satan does not want you to feel special and loved by God. The Bible tells us that God created the Heavens and the Earth: this description is

described very clearly in **Genesis 1:6-9** **And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.⁷ And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.⁸ And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.⁹ And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.**

If the Bible is correct, the Earth is a closed system, and high in the sky is the firmament. This firmament is described as glass in the Books of Job and Revelation (Job 37:18, Rev 4:6) Above this glass, or what appears to be glass, is water; this is also where Heaven resides, at least a part of Heaven. This story is contradictory to what 'science' would have you believe. 'Science' would have you believe that there was a big bang and this big bang created the universe. There is no logical explanation for what caused this big bang; something cannot come from nothing without God, But I digress; I don't think that most Christians believe in the Big Bang theory, but they believe that God created a vast and chaotic universe. They believe this Earth is a sphere, as is the moon, the sun, and the other planets in our 'solar system.' They believe the stars we see in the sky are millions, billions, and trillions of miles away. They believe that the Earth is spinning at an extremely rapid rate. They believe that our sun is flying through space at substantial speeds. They believe that our galaxy is flying through space at even faster speeds, and they believe that all the galaxies and all stars in the sky behave in a similar manner of perpetual motion.

Google says The Earth is rotating around the sun at 67,000 miles per hour; however, if you were to look at a scientific paper a mere few years ago, this number is 66,600 miles per hour. The curvature in 1 mile squared is .666 feet.

The Earth is on a 66.6 degree tilt. The Earth's axis of rotation and its plane of orbit around the sun is 66.6 degrees. The polar circles, located near the poles of the Earth, are at 66.6 degrees in the North and South latitudes. Some of these numbers appear slightly different on Google now that more people are paying attention with the advancement of the internet. Still, when they 'figured this stuff out,' this was the information given to the scientific community. No matter how you look at it, the number 666 is encompassed in the heliocentric globe model. There are way more too; I barely scratched the surface. This should give you pause to believe what the scientists say.

2Corinthians 4:4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. Lower case 'g' is Satan. The Bible says that the Devil is the god of this world, and has blinded all his believers who deny Christ with their actions (Christendom.) It would stand to reason that he put his number and his mark all over his world.

The Georgia guide stones, which are now destroyed, were filled with information regarding star patterns, equinoxes, and more; I suggest you research it for yourself. In one of the guide stones, there was a hole: If someone were to look through this hole, the star that we call Polaris could be seen at all times. How could that be possible if the Milky Way was moving at 1.3 million miles per hour? Why do we have the same constellations in our sky that the Egyptians had thousands of years ago? Why is Polaris in the same position in our sky as it has been for thousands of years? 'It's so far away that it doesn't move' is just dumb. There is only one God Almighty and one star that doesn't move in our sky. Could this be a coincidence? God does not change.

Magnetic, electromagnetic, acoustic, and, more recently, electrostatic levitation are all possible. This is not extremely hard to search on YouTube; using just electricity, a small

piece of tin foil that weighs essentially nothing can be levitated into the air. If gravity can contain our oceans, quintillions of gallons of water, how could this be possible? The simple answer is it shouldn't be possible with the science they have given us. How do insects fly, or how do frisbees hang in the air? None of this makes sense, and Christians will answer these questions with the same intelligence they defend their false religion with; 'That's just how it works,' or 'God made it work like that.' No one sees the hypocrisy of referencing God's power while ignoring His Words.

Nicola Tesla said, *"Earth is a realm, it is not a planet. It is not an object, therefore, it has no edge. Earth would be more easily defined as a system environment. Earth is also a machine, it is a Tesla coil. The sun & moon are powered wirelessly with the electromagnetic field (the ether). This field also suspends the celestial spheres with electromag levitation. Electromag levitation disproves gravity because the only force you need to counter is the electromagnetic force, not gravity!"* You know, the guy that tried to give free energy to the world but was blocked by the Satan worshipping JP Morgan.

How Did the president call Neil Armstrong on the moon in 1969? This technology was decades away. Did you know that our Satellites aren't orbiting around the Earth but are attached to giant helium balloons? this is relatively easy to research. Have you seen the picture that they show of the Earth from the moon? it's smaller than the moon is in our sky, yet we are told the Earth is nine times bigger; it doesn't make any sense. I feel embarrassed that I ever believed that nonsense. Apparently mass brain washing is difficult to overcome, but ***you can do all things through Christ which strengthens you.***

The Devil convincing the world that the Earth is a globe and all the other nonsense peddled is such a great victory for him because if *you* believe the heliocentric narrative, then *you*

believe the Word of God is fallible. If *you* believe the Word of God is fallible, then *you* believe God is fallible. If *you* believe God is fallible, *you* don't know God. If *you* don't know God, do you think He will claim to know *you*?

1 Chronicles 16:30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved. If God said that the world is stable and will not be moved, how can we possibly be flying through space at thousands or millions of miles per hour? that would be considered moving. Every verse that says the ends of the Earth is null and void if the Earth is a globe. Isaiah 40:22 mentions the circle of the Earth, yet in the NIV Bible, the word circle is changed to sphere. If *you* choose to believe the papist over God, that is a decision *you* will have to make. **Job 26:10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds...**The Antarctic Circle is called a circle because it circles the realm that we're in. Picture a petri dish: we're in the center surrounded by water, then the ice wall, and then either another section of continents with another ice wall or the firmament. 'Outer space' may be a hint that this place is far bigger than even flat earthers give it credit for.

Ecclesiastes 1:7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again. Is that what they teach in science class? Job 38:4-6, Psalms 93:1, Psalms 96:10, Psalms 104:5-9, Jude 13, Jeremiah 31:37, Joshua 10:13, Job 38:14, Proverbs 30:4, Ezekiel 1:22-26, 2 Peter 3:3-7 and more are all symbolic, for something that Christians don't know what they are symbolic for if the Earth is not flat. You can't even Biblically hypothesize that the Earth is a vast expanse of space: to do so, two or three verses pointing in that direction would be needed; there are none. Biblically, it's effortless to make an argument for a flat Earth. Truth is, I'm not even trying.

The stars are the glory of the Angels; the planets are the glory of the wandering/fallen Angels. When God flooded the

Earth, he opened the firmament, and water poured into the Earth from the Heavens, and He opened the inner Earth, which is full of fresh water ('Craters' aren't craters; that's where the water came out; hence why they are always a perfect circle) Could God not do this? Could God not make this world in the way the Bible describes it? Is it more likely that God or the evil people working for Satan are right? Did the Earth used to have a firmament, then it somehow went away? Why would God not tell us? Or maybe the firmament disappeared, and the Universe changed after the writing of the Bible!

Ezekiel 31:14 ..they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit. Is there a Hell, Sheol, or Hades inside the Earth with the heliocentric model? Where do the metaphors stop and the truth begin? If you can take dozens of Bible verses metaphorically without a single scriptural reference to back up your theory, then you choose to believe man over God. **Romans 3:3-4 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.** Is God a liar, or is man a liar?

If *you* don't believe the Earth is flat, you should at least consider the fact it's not moving; JUST LOOK UP. Daniel said that knowledge would rise in the end, and knowledge is rising as we near the end. The number of people who have the strength to ignore man and ignore man's ridicule is growing daily.

And don't let anyone tell you that the topic of where we live and God's creation isn't important; that is asinine. If you can't wrap your head around the Earth as described in the Word of God, you will remain blind to many important truths.

God will not justify you believing in lies, whatever those lies may be. **2 Thessalonians 2:12 that they all might be damned who believed not the truth....Psalms 118:8 It is better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man. Psalms 145:18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.**

I repeat: If *you* say the Earth is a giant rock flying through space, you are calling God a liar; good luck with that!

PART 4

14

History Untold

Genesis 6:4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, **men of renown.** Everyone I've come across seems to think only evil Angels had children with human women, but the Bible never says this; it never even really insinuates it. Let's examine what we do know. We know that Angels and humans could have offspring together because God afforded them that capability. We know that Angels found women attractive, again, because God designed them to do so. We know, or at least I do, that God knew Angels would eventually reproduce with humans; Why then would only the fallen Angels be allowed to do this? Would it not make sense for God, who designed the Angels with the ability to reproduce with humans, to let some of the good Angels partake with the intent to create some Nephilim loyal to Him? God doesn't consider intercourse between a man and wife to be evil; why would he deem it evil for Angel portraying a man?

Genesis 6:2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. We are told explicitly that Angles

took the human women as wives, yet in Genesis 6:4 marriage is not mentioned; could these two verses separate the good Angels from the fallen? In Jude, verses 6-7, the fornication of the fallen Angels is compared to those of Sodom and Gomorrah: And fornication is not of a union but of the unchaste. The Hebrew word used in Jude 7 is *ekporneuó*, which is obviously where we get the word 'porno' from, and the definition in the Strong's Concordance specifically says 'unchaste,' which means extramarital.

Deuteronomy 29:26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them. When God is talking about other gods, he is referring to Angels or idols. All these gods talked about in other cultures, whether it be Zeus, Apollo, Odin, or many more, were Angels or the sons of Angels. We have already discussed a couple of the Nephilim: Lucifer and Hiram Abif, but there are many, such as Hercules and Gilgamesh. Deut 29:26 says, Worshipped gods **whom he had not given them**. By the structure of the sentence alone, it appears God gave Angels to be gods to certain nations, just not the Jews. Is it likely that all these were fallen Angels? (Just because something is 'common knowledge,' if it isn't specifically mentioned in the Word of God it means nothing, and is typically a deception designed to hide truth.)

Zephaniah 1:5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship and that swear by the Lord, and that swear by Malcham. We have a couple of different interesting parts in this verse. We know that Angels came down to Earth and had men worship them as gods. In this verse, the Angels are called **host of heaven**. God is called the God of hosts because He is the God of the army of the Angels. I don't know if God would refer to fallen Angels as the host of Heaven; it seems paradoxical. I

haven't found conclusive Biblical evidence of fallen Angels being referred to in that manner. **Malcham**, at the end of the verse, was a god of the Ammonites. (We have already covered the story of Lot having children with his two daughters. One of those children went on to become the Moabites, and we know from the Book of Ruth that David had some Moabite blood in him. The other child went on to become an Ammonites. I don't know what all this means, but there is something there.) **Swear by the Lord** seems to be referencing the Father (this Hebrew word for Lord is typically used when talking about God.) Would God put himself in a verse surrounded by fallen Angels on both sides of Him? I doubt it, but I will leave that to you.

Deuteronomy 4:19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the Lord thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven. As discussed, the stars are simply the glory of the Angels, not the Angels themselves but visual representation of their glory. This verse makes it extremely clear that God sent Angels, whether good or bad, to rule or influence nations across the Earth. I have already talked about the Anointed Cherub (an Angel sent by God to rule Tyre until Satan corrupted him,) and an Angel guided the Jews through the wilderness (Exo 23:20.) If God had good Angels watch over the Jews, even sending them miracles via Angels (John 5:4;) the same Jews who were destined to kill His Son, would it not stand to reason that God had His Angels, good Angels, look over His true chosen people?

God never intended for the Jews to inherit His Kingdom. **Isaiah 37:35 For I will defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.** God chose a specific people to record and guard His Word for the people to come. God needed the Jews to be an example of the power

of the Word of God so that those to come would fear Him. All the prophets spoke the words of Jesus Christ, but the words they preached were not for the Jews, but for the Jews to give testimony (Psalms 78:5) to the people to come: **1 Peter 1:12...that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you.** I have made it as clear as I can that the descendants of Ephraim were destined to spread the Gospel. Do you think that if God went to the trouble to display the power of His Word by using the Jews as an example, He would let that plan go to ruin? Do you think God would let Satan corrupt the people who were to be entrusted with spreading the Word of God throughout the world?

Fallen Angels corrupted many of these ancient civilizations, such as Babylon or Assyria; this can be concluded simply by the sacrifices they chose to partake in. If a culture partook in sacrificing children or humans in general, they were under the command of a fallen Angel. On the other side of the spectrum, some civilizations were moral and good hearted and partook in a democracy much like we do today, or at least like we appear to. Do you think Satan decided not to corrupt some of these civilizations, or does it make more sense that God protected certain people? These people, with their good morality, still worshipped other gods, the only gods they knew, gods that were given to them. If the teachings of these gods they worshipped were considered moral, would it not stand to reason that those gods were not fallen Angels but good Angels?

The Greeks

It will be helpful to review the Greek section of the Chosen Gentiles chapter (page 40ish.) Some of the contents of that chapter are also in the following section, but most is what seemed too much for that early in the book.

I covered the following passage about Israel and Ephraim earlier, but some of the poetry may make more sense now: **Hosea 14:5-8 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.**

In Revelation, olive trees represent the two witnesses: Moses is the olive tree of the 144,000, and Elijah is likely the olive tree for the Israel of God; Israel in this passage is being likened to Elijah who was taken up to Heaven. **Under his shadow shall return** in verse 7 likely means that His firstborn and all His chosen were in His sight: If I look at my shadow, I can see the ants in my shadow, but they can't see me; this could be poetic that God's Angels were watching them as well. But Ephraim couldn't see God until His Son came for them and gave them the light to overcome the darkness and return to God. **Zech 9:17...corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids;** also while talking of Ephraim, matches poetry in verse 7. Much of the poetry shouldn't be too hard to decipher: Christ is the vine; the farther the Word spreads, the longer the vine becomes. (Joel 1:10 talks of the Jews and uses similar poetry with a different rhythm.) Per the Assyrian chapter, 'Lebanon' can refer to either Angels or a dwelling place of Angels. When used poetically, Lebanon seems quite comprehensive; I haven't fully deciphered it yet, but in this passage, it's clear that God is prophesying that certain people would become like the Angels in heaven: **Matthew 22:30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.** The reference to the wine of

Lebanon likely symbolizes the way the Angels live their lives. Jesus's New Wine parable is a poetic way of expressing the idea of new people receiving a new law or new way of life, and many of these poetic passages overlap, even from one testament to another. Considering that it was written by the Creator of all life, this shouldn't be surprising. Members of Ephraim were destined to become Angels in Heaven, join **Lebanon**, and it seems unlikely that God would let Satan corrupt them. (I'll leave the rest to you.)

Zechariah 9:13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man. One of the uses of Zion is the destined Body of Christ, who will inherit Heaven. This passage not only tells us that Greek citizens descended from Ephraim would become the Body of Christ, but these citizens would preach the Gospel mightily with the power of Christ: **Zechariah 10:7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man.** God's mighty men of Ephraim were ordained to be entrusted with spreading the Word of God from the beginning. The 9th chapter of Zechariah relates to Ephraim. Much of it I already broke down in chapter 2, but the 11th verse mentions prisoners, which is a reference that certain Greek descendants of Ephraim were destined to serve Christ, be prisoners of Christ, much like Paul, since the beginning. Prisoners is used to describe Ephraim in the following verse, verse 12, as well.

Zech 9:12 Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee. You may understand **ye prisoners of hope**, but just in case there is doubt: **Isaiah 49:9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.** The end of verse 9, which continues in verse 10, talks of the spoils of Heaven. The difference between the prisoners and those in darkness is

substantial: Ephraim was designated to be God's **prisoners, prisoners of hope** who would **Go forth** and preach the Gospel. **Them that are in darkness** are everyone else who would **shew themselves** (Isa 45:20) when they decide to follow Christ (It seems some were predestined while some weren't.)

Render Double in verse 12 is a fun one: **Deuteronomy 21:15-17** If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the firstborn son be hers that was hated: **16** Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn: **17** But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his. Don't read too much into the hated and loved words; it's a poetic connection/foretelling; you have to take it poetically. The son of the hated wife is poetic for Ephraim, who would be cast out, away from the Word until Christ came, in a similar manner as a husband would neglect a hated wife. The son of the loved wife is obviously symbolic of the Jews who received prophets and the Word. Besides, the Jews of Jacob are never called 'My firstborn' by God, only Ephraim. **Render double unto thee** in Zech 9:12 is the fulfillment of the inheritance that Ephraim was destined to receive; born in to, if you will, as the firstborn **is the beginning of his strength: Psalms 60:7 Ephraim also is the strength of mine head.** And remember, The Church of the firstborn in Heb 12:23 uses Ephraim to refer to all followers of Christ; **Render double unto thee** likely does as well.

Render Double in Zech 9:12 is a good thing,: the firstborn will get double good; the Jews however, will get double bad. The following verses talk about the Whore of Babylon:

Revelation 18:6-7 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. **7** How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, **I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.** It's such an incredible Book! The poetry and double entendres connecting verses occurring millennia apart is exhilarating to decode once you get the hang of it.

We've already covered verse 13; the rest of the chapter talks of God protecting and glorifying those in Christ, and it seems to jump around timeline wise. Most people who have died for the Word lived long ago but still overcame tribulation. God uses words like **trumpet** and **bowls**, which poetically refer to the tribulation, but I don't know if there is a way to differentiate between the long term tribulation, which has been happening since Christ, and the end times Tribulation leading up to the Day of the Lord. **Zech 9:16** for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land. And Paul said: **2 Timothy 4:8** Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness... If I had to guess, the stones of a crown are poetic for the Body of Christ, part of the whole. **Genesis 49:26** on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren. Ephraim, the firstborn of Israel was separated from his brethren. As prophesied in the first book of the Bible, His descendants will receive a crown in the end. (Much of 10 is about Ephraim too, but I'll leave that one for you to do)

These passages in Hosea and Zechariah, along with others, suggest that the descendants of Ephraim would eventually become as Angels in Heaven alongside Jesus Christ. It seems to me that God sent His Angels, possibly one of the less talked about 7 Holy Angels (Uriel or Raphael,) to

guide the Greeks until the coming of Jesus. There are many connections between ancient Greece, Alexander the Great, and those they called gods, who were, in fact, Angels. However, before giving too much speculation, I found a few NT passages that may help verify this theory. And just to be clear: I don't think all the ancient gods the Greeks worshiped were good Angels, but God put the bad ones on a leash and gave them rules as opposed to letting them loose, like in other civilizations.

Angels on Earth

Acts 14:16-17 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.¹⁷ Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. I think **witness** in this passage has a double meaning. Witness in the Strong's means 'unattested,' which could be a way of saying that while Greece, or Gentiles in general, were walking without God Himself, they were still being looked after: they were not left unattested. What is far more interesting than the definition of the word '**witness**' in this verse is the fact that this is the only use of this word in the entire Bible. Witness or witnesses is used 93 times in the New Testament: most are the same Greek word, and there are a couple of other uses with only 7 or 8 cross references, but in the verse that very well could be talking about God having His Angels watch over certain people, the Greek word in that verse only occurs in the Bible once. That is a pretty big coincidence if you ask me.

Acts 15:14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. This verse says what it means and means what it says. We assumed that God visited the Jews first, which is not what this verse says. This verse says that God first visited the Gentiles to take a **people for his name**. A few short verses

later, verse 18 reads, **18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.** We also know that Acts 15:14 isn't talking about the NT because Jesus visited the Jews first, meaning the verse has to be talking about a group of Gentiles who existed before God called the Jews His people. This verse can't be talking about Ephraim either, as he came after the Jews. We also know that God can call certain people His people, with those people not being considered spiritual Israel, to wit the Jews of Jacob. Hence, God taking a people for his name doesn't have to mean spiritual Israel. So the question is: what group of Gentiles did God visit first?

There are only two logical answers to this question: Greeks or Egyptians. Ephraim eventually joined Greece, so it is possible that God somehow visited the Greeks pre-Ephraim to prepare them for events to come, but I don't think so; I believe this verse refers to the Egyptians, which is why God ensured His firstborn, Ephraim, had Egyptian blood running through his veins. Ephraim's Egyptian mother's name was Asenath, which means 'she belongs to her father;' this could hint that God considered some of the Egyptians as His people before the Jews, Israel, or even Abraham. In Exodus 50:3, we learn that the Egyptian embalming ritual is a 40 day ritual, and considering the importance of 40 days Biblically, it seems unlikely that these two datums are unrelated. Ishmael, Abraham's first son, who was promised to become a great people, was also half Egyptian. **Isaiah 19:25 Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people..** God calls Egypt **my people**. However, the most substantial evidence that God refers to Egyptians in Acts 15:14 may be the word Israel itself.

Isis and Ra were two of the main Egyptian deities. Isis means the virgin spirit; Ra means the mind. When the spirit and the mind are in unison together, 'IsRa' produces El, which means the power within: Israel. This mirrors many teachings of the NT: **walk not after the flesh but, after the Spirit**, you

must become a new creature in Christ, **the kingdom of God is not in word, but power**, and the **kingdom of God is within you**. Furthermore, all the names of the Archangels end with 'el', hinting at the significance of the letters. While I'm not claiming Acts 15:14 being about Egypt as fact, it seems unlikely that all these happenings and connections, which are many tied together by Egypt, are coincidence.

Acts 17:30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent. Winked at! What does this mean? If we break down the sentence structure, **the times of ignorance** has to be pre Jesus, **but now commandeth to repent** has to be referring to after His coming. We know God is not talking about the Jews in this verse because the entire chapter is about the Gentiles, and God appearing in the sky as a fiery cloud wouldn't be considered a wink. If God stood by and did nothing and watched the Devil corrupt the Greeks, would that be considered a wink? In the earlier verse I covered (Acts 14:17), which is just as disguised as this one, I mentioned the word 'witness' was only used in the Bible once and counted that as evidence. Wouldn't you know it, the word '**winked**' in this verse is only used in the Bible once as well. I have the odds at these two verses that could be talking about God's intervention with the Gentiles of old, both having words that only occur once in the Bible of being a coincidence, at about zero percent. I can't prove what this means, but I'll take a guess: **Winked at** means he kinda helped them; kinda helped them by sending an Angel; or this is God saying, 'Do you really think I would leave my people alone, wink, wink.' **Isaiah 66:9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God** (Isaiah 46:3-4 will help you understand that Ephraim is being referred to.)

I think these good Angels that God sent were preparing the Greeks for the coming of Jesus. I think His Angels made a

point of letting the Greeks know there was a God above all gods, and this Almighty God was looking after them. **Acts 17:32 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To The Unknown God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.** The Greeks were unknowingly worshipping Jesus before He walked this Earth. Directing the Greeks to worship Jesus Christ is not something an evil Angel would have done; only good Angels would have directed their thoughts and prayers to the One True God.

One of the reasons the Gospel flourished so quickly is that Paul was telling these Greek men and women that they were chosen by God from the beginning and that they were His people (Acts 18:10). Paul told them that the Father had been guiding their path and protecting them from the Devil from the beginning. Considering all the Biblical evidence, which Paul had access to, of which I have given in this book that proves beyond any doubt that Ephraim became Greece, it wasn't hard for Paul to convince them of this fact.

The Greeks weren't conquered until they were meant to be conquered. Rome coming to power was inevitable as they are the main beast in the book of Revelation. The last beast in the Book of Daniel had to come to power before the Messiah could come. The third beast in the Book of Daniel is Greece, and the last beast is Rome. Before Alexander's conquest, the world was spread out, in chaos, and full of residue from fallen Angels (human sacrifice.) These civilizations that God didn't protect were succumbed to evil. If the world were as it was in 400 BC, as when the Apostles preached the Gospel, they wouldn't have been able to preach the Gospel. Alexander the Great was the king before the King, and he paved the way for the people to know that one man could rule the world, but I'm not so sure that Alexander the Great was a mere man.

The first 8 verses of Zech 9 seem to be about ancient battles or events that relate to ancient Greeks in some way, but I have yet to decode all of them. I know that two verses are referring to Alexander the Great's destruction of Tyre; between that nugget of info and understanding the back half of the chapter, it's likely the verses I can't decode are about Ephraim, too. **Zechariah 9:3-4 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets.4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire.** Babylon destroyed mainland Tyre, but we're unable to conquer the Island in the sea, the **strong hold** of Tyre, which makes sense; they were dealing with an Angel. Alexander the Great spent months building a bridge of stone using the stones from the destruction by Babylon to reach the Island, which God knew was going to happen hundreds of years earlier: **Ezekiel 26:12...and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.**(Ezekiel 26:18-19 foretell this Island being swallowed by the sea, which is where it is now.) When the Macedonians finally got there they killed nearly everybody as payback for killing the envoys Alexander had sent. The Greeks weren't butchers, but God promised the King of Tyre destruction; the Macedonians delivered. We can't know for sure, but it's possible that Alexander killed the King of Tyre, too, or at least his physical form. We then have to ask ourselves: How is it that a regular man destroyed the city of an Angel, or even possibly, killed an Angel?

Sourced—The White Goddess by Robert Graves chapter 5: *According to Josephus, when Alexander came to Jerusalem at the outset of his Eastern conquests, he refrained from sacking the Temple but bowed down and adored the Tetragrammaton on the High Priest's golden frontlet. His astonished companion Parmenio asked why in the world he*

had behaved in this unkingly way. Alexander answered: 'I did not adore the High Priest himself but the God who has honoured him with office. The case is this: That I saw this very person in a dream, dressed exactly as now, while I was at Dios in Macedonia. In my dream I was debating with myself how I might conquer Asia, and this man exhorted me not to delay. I was to pass boldly with my army across the narrow sea, for his God would march before me and help me to defeat the Persians. So I am now convinced that Jehovah is with me and will lead my armies to victory.' The High Priest then further encouraged Alexander by showing him the prophecy in the Book of Daniel which promised him the dominion of the East; and he went up to the Temple, sacrificed to Jehovah and made a generous peace-treaty with the Jewish nation. The prophecy referred to Alexander as the 'two-horned king' and he subsequently pictured himself on his coins with two horns.

Isaiah 5 is about Ephraim, as it starts with 'my wellbeloved,' which is not the Jews; it then talks of their exile. At the end of the chapter, verses 24-30 are about Ephraim after becoming Greece. I'll let you read it for yourself. Verse 27 says, **27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.** Legend, from the hand of Josephus, has it that God divinely inspired the conquest of Macedonia. And similarly, as the shoes of the Jews in the desert, the shoes of the Greeks were kept whole (Deut 29:5.) The words 'latchet' and 'shoes' only appear in the same verse thrice: Verse 27, and the other two are John Baptist talking about Jesus; the man who paved the way for the Messiah. While some would consider this coincidental, with the multiple connections of Ephraim to Jesus already covered, coincidence is not likely. God guided Alexander the Great and Macedonia and paved the way for the coming of the Christ. **Isaiah 5:29 ...and shall carry it**

away safe, and none shall deliver it. God even had his chosen pavers of the way protect the Jews so prophecy would later be fulfilled.

Genesis 29:8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. Jesus could only come once the flocks were gathered, and Alexander was the one who gathered the flocks. When the stone was rolled away from the tomb of our Savior, His disciples watered the sheep, preached the Gospel. (Deut 33:17 and Isa 60:22 foretells this future of Ephraim/ Macedonia.)

When we watch Hollywood movies, they will always lead us to think that the ancient Greeks were boy lovers and more stuff they can't prove. This is a jealousy-fumed Jewish media deception, as certain Greeks stemmed from God's chosen firstborn and were protected and guided until they could become the true Israel they were meant to be with the coming of the Messiah. Boy lovers don't advance a civilization in the way the Greeks did. Sparta, Athens, and many Greek nations, while separate entities in themselves, were moral people. With all the human sacrificing of the olden days, you would think that if multiple Greek nations were separate entities, the Devil would be able to convince at least one of them to follow the dark path. He could not do so because they were protected by God and guided by God's Angels. These nations varied in size and power but had one thing in common: they were all governed by a set of mutually agreed upon laws and customs. The rules by which people agreed to live varied, but the aim was broadly the same: to create order and justice and to protect against chaos and lawlessness. The democracy that built the world we know today was born in Greece.

Alexander died at the age of 33. Some sources say 32, but it was 33. He gathered his generals and told them I will depart from this world soon. I have three wishes; please carry them out without fail: First wish: I want the best doctors to carry

my coffin to demonstrate that in the face of death that even the best doctors in the world have no power to heal (Ecc 8:8.) Second wish: I want the road to be covered with my treasure so everyone sees that material wealth acquired on Earth stays on Earth (Psalms 49:17.) Third wish: I want my hands to swing in the wind so that people understand that we come to this world empty handed and leave this world empty handed (Ecc 5:15) after the most precious treasure of all is exhausted, and that is time.

The greatest King to ever exist is Jesus, and the second was Alexander. Jesus had 12 disciples, and Alexander ruled for 12 years. Jesus died at 33, and Alexander died at 33. Alexanders Persian campaign began in 333 B.C. His first battle was fought with 33 thousand men. He was 20 years old when he became king, the age of adulthood according to the Bible. Alexander had no respect of persons and treated all races as equals, much like Jesus did. It is said that Alexander only had one child: A man who conquered nations and tribes and befriended all the tribes he conquered, only having one child doesn't make any sense; He could have had any woman he wanted whenever he wanted. I think the actual number of his children is zero because God didn't want to spread his angelic seed through the population. I believe he died at a young age because he finished his work, and God took him home.

The Ancient Greeks said that Alexander was the son of Zeus; his mother said her family descended from Achilles. God let the son of the Anointed Cherub build His temple, why not let another son of another Angel fulfill Biblical prophecy? Legend has it that Achilles was the son of a goddess/Angel. (Hence, Angels and Nephilim can likely be female too.) In the Iliad by Homer, Angels intervene in the lives of men and give gifts of strength to the sons of men. While it is impossible to prove what is true in the Iliad and what is not, it's unlikely that a story that detailed isn't at the least philosophized from

truth. Achilles and Alexander, what they accomplished, is impossible for mere men. However, Gideon and Sampson were merely men who accomplished things impossible for regular men. While we can't prove if Alexander and Achilles were half Angel or deemed some type of judges by God, I am convinced that they were one or the other; likely the former.

There is a story of when Alexander decided to invade Persia, the greatest empire the world had ever seen, an evil empire that had succumbed to the wiles of Satan and his Angels. The story is that King Darius was sitting at the back of his army and looked in the distance, and Alexander, with a few men, was riding through and killing his men like they were standing still. Alexander was at the lead of this charge and could not be stopped. The Persian might was but a fly in the face of Alexander. Darius had no choice but to run; Alexander breaking through 1000s of men with but a handful of men of his own was inevitable.

After Alexander's death, his empire was split into four kingdoms, which I think is symbolic of something, but I can't tell what. There are four horsemen, four beasts in Daniel, and four corners of the Earth. I don't think any of this happened by accident, but God was controlling the world's fate: the destiny of Greece, the rise of Rome, and the coming of the Messiah. Rome is Satan's domain, but as we have covered, Satan has to follow the command of God if given a command by God. God's ways are above our ways, and His Will, will be done. (Ancient Empires, Episode 1, or many Alexander the Great documentaries are must see TV. If you can read between the lines, history doesn't necessarily hide his true identity.)

Riddles and More

This next section, I wrote and deleted multiple times, but I can't let it go. While this book is relatively advanced Biblically, this section takes it up a notch. I'm already passed

my optimal word count so you can follow along with your Bible if you so choose. Here goes nothing...

In Revelation 12, It seems clear that the man child is referring to Jesus, too straightforward for the book of Revelation if you ask me. This chapter has multiple meanings, including astrology, but I won't get sidetracked with that. Much like Ephraim and Jesus are connected throughout the Bible: the firstborn terminology, dear son terminology, Ezekiel 37:16, and many more, they are probably connected in this chapter as well. This chapter sounds historical, and the importance of Ephraim historically is undeniable. The woman with 12 stars is most likely referencing the 12 tribes. However, we know most of the tribes were doomed from the beginning. If the Jews were a chosen people, then this would be easy to understand, but they weren't. Jesus is the King of Israel, and Ephraim is the firstborn of Israel. This passage sounds like it is talking about the true chosen people of Jesus Christ.

The woman crowned with 12 stars is symbolic of the 12 tribes. Verse 14 talks about an eagle with two wings; these two wings are poetic for Ephraim and Manasseh. (The riddle of the two Eagles in Ezekiel 17, which I will cover shortly, uses Eagles as a euphemism for Angels. Eagles' wings refer to an Angel of the Lord in Exodus 19:4, a verse before the first mention of 'Peculiar treasure,' to wit, Ephraim.) The two wings in Revelation 12 aren't referring only to Ephraim and Manasseh, but the Angels or even the servants of the Angels that watched over them; either way, two wings, and 12 stars are not a coincidence; we know only two of the original 12 tribes received a blessing. While Satan was allowed to corrupt the other tribes, half of the tribe of Manasseh and Ephraim were protected from Satan by God. In verse 17, the remnant of her seed refers to descendants of Joseph and all who would join the Church of the firstborn; every man of Israel, no matter blood, is of this church.

What is ironic and sounds exactly like something the Devil would do: Satan used the rest of the women God did not protect to persecute those He did and does. However, in the Old Testament, God's people were covered by Angels. In the New Testament, Angels are no longer necessary; The Blood of Jesus is far more powerful than anything an Angel could ever give. The Angels still watch over us, but not in the same manner as in the Old Testament. We get more insight into this passage in Isaiah 66, which is the Old Testament cloudy mirror of Revelation 12.

Isaiah 66:12 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees. This verse may have a double meaning, one for the NT and one for the Old, but is referring to Ephraim of the OT. Ephraim is the part of the woman that God protected. This verse says that Ephraim would grow up amongst the Gentiles, and they would be of the same stream of people, and all the people of this stream, most of whom were never a part of the Old Covenant, would become God's people. This was God's plan from the very beginning.

Isaiah 66:9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God. God is talking about his firstborn, hence the birth symbology. God is saying, 'Of course my child will remain my child,' and Ephraim, his dear son and firstborn, is His child. This is God telling us that He wouldn't have declared Ephraim to be His firstborn of Israel if He didn't plan for him to become Israel in the end.

I believe I mentioned another witness to the Assyrian being the Devil; Zechariah can help us out here as well: **Zechariah 11:2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen;**

because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down. In case you forgot, the Cedar rank of Angel was used poetically for Archangels, of which Satan, the Assyrian, was the most glorious cedar. I compared fir trees to the Seraphim and chestnut trees to Cherubim. This passage talks of Jesus's victory over Satan. **John 16:11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.** Cedar being singular and oaks plural likely means cedar refers to one while oaks refer to many. Contrariwise, cedars is plural in verse 1, likely referring to other high ranking fallen Angels. (Even the king of Assyria or Assyria can be symbolic for the Devil or those he controls: Zechariah talks of the **pride of Assyria being brought down** over a century after they were already destroyed; clearly poetic.)

I think the oaks of Bashan is a reference to Nephilim. Og, the king of Bashan, was a Nephilim, and as mentioned in a previous chapter, I believe Dan isn't listed in the 144,000 prophecy because they were destined to mix with the Nephilim. We do have a couple of verses that connect Dan with Bashan: **Deuteronomy 33:22 And of Dan he said, Dan is a lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan;** leaping could be poetic for birthing. It also appears that after Dan was exiled, he had some connection to the Anointed Cherub and his angelic children, or at the very least the city of Tyre, as Dan is mentioned in the Tyre section of Ezekiel (27:19), a few verses after Oaks of Bashan is mentioned, which is odd considering the other lost tribes are never recalled in the same manner. Sampson, known for his strength, similar to how Nephilim in mythology are known, is the only judge from the tribe of Dan; coincidence? Enoch 13:7 is a hint as well, but I'll let you do that yourself. In Exodus 31:5-6 we are told that Dan of all tribes is given wisdom, a similar type offered by Angels in the Book of Enoch. I've seen some guys, who I will reference in the Recommendations chapter, break this down

relatively well. They miss the Hiram Abif connection which I covered in the Anointed Cherub chapter, but they're still better than most. Zech 11 is a ride.

There is a parable in Ezekiel 17, the parable of two eagles, that God says is also a riddle, the only prophetic riddle in the Bible. The Bible is full of secrets, double meanings, and disguised passages. God calling a passage a riddle can only mean it is more challenging to understand than regular passages. The parable has to do with Nebuchadnezzar, Hezekiah, Jerusalem, Egypt, and more, but you can read about that interpretation online, and most are relatively close to deciphering it; I have more interest in the riddle. The riddle is about the Anointed Cherub before and after the fall of Satan. I'm not going to claim that my interpretation of this riddle is an undisputed fact like the majority of this book, but I think I'm pretty close, if not dead on.

If you remember from part 2, God tied Satan's description of Ezekiel 31 with his son Lucifer of Isaiah 14. He did this not only with context and mentioning the Assyrian by name directly after the proverb, but by using the same poetic describing words that refer to the different levels of Angels: fir trees, cedars of Lebanon, and so on. In the Anointed Cherub chapter I told you that the cherub was a good Angel for a while, and then he eventually got corrupted by Satan. The riddle of Ezekiel 17 tells us precisely that. The riddle of Ezekiel 17 is the bridge between Ezekiel 28 and Ezekiel 31.

In Ezekiel 31, the cedars of Lebanon denote Archangels and some location in Heaven; much of the same poetry is used in Chapter 17. However, riddles typically give you hints to find an answer instead of answering directly. Much of the same poetry is used, such as cedars and Lebanon, but the meanings of these poetic words are hints of who is being talked about as opposed to God using the same format He

used in Ezekiel 31. The first eagle talked about in the riddle is poetic for Satan before his fall, and the young twig is the Anointed Cherub. The great eagle taking the highest branch of the cedar in Lebanon matches the description of Satan in Ezekiel 31, namely verse 8.

Verses 4 and 5 of the riddle make the Anointed Cherub symbology undeniable. Aside from one use in Genesis, the word traffic is only used while describing Tyre or someone from Tyre. 'Merchants' is also used in accordance with citizens of Tyre. Traffic and merchants are only used together twice in the Bible: Isaiah 23:8, about Tyre, and verse four of the riddle. Furthermore, the cherub of Ezekiel 28 is called the Anointed Cherub who covereth; the willow tree is used in verse 5 to symbolize this title. Willow trees are known for providing the best shelter and covering the ground more so than other trees. The final verse of the first part of the riddle, verse 6, tells us that Tyre and its ruler prospered, precisely what happened before God brought His vengeance upon them.

The second eagle is Satan after his fall. The 'her' pronoun in verse 7 is tricky as it seems to, in part, reference the Anointed Cherub and, in part, the evil aspect of the Tree of Knowledge of good and evil. Either way, this part of the riddle is about Satan choosing evil and the Anointed Cherub following him. Verse 8 clarifies that the Anointed Cherub had a fair shake, even after the fall of Satan. The cherub could have chosen to follow God or whatever other Angel God put in charge, but the cherub decided to follow the ways of his first master instead. Verse 9 of the riddle mirrors, in fewer words mind you, verses 16 and 17 of Ezekiel 28, and the last verse of the riddle even closes out the same way the description of the cherub in 28 does. Verse 10 of the riddle says, **'It shall wither in the furrows where it grew'**; the Anointed cherub grew on Earth. **Ezekiel 28:18...and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.**

While the parable ends in verse 10, the riddle picks back up in verses 22-24. The tender one in verse 22 likely refers to Alexander the Great, who eventually killed the Anointed Cherub. I'm pretty sure the rest is poetic for God ending the reign of the Angels, which happened with the coming of Christ. My handle on the last part of the riddle isn't as sure-footed as the first part, so I will leave that at that..

This riddle insinuates that Angels ruled over other Angels who had kingdoms on Earth, much like already discussed in the Assyrian chapter on Ezekiel 31. In 'The Deep' chapter, I mentioned that I had one more piece of evidence that alludes to this truth and may help tie this loosely translated situation together. Balaam is a relatively important Biblical character. His story takes place in a mere couple of chapters in the Book of Numbers but is continually called back upon throughout the rest of the Bible, including three uses of Balaam in the New Testament. Balaam was yet another Angel or possibly a Nephilim who ruled over men on Earth, and chose to follow the Devil instead of God. Balaam, who was known by his peers to have a connection to God, was asked to curse the children of Israel. **Numbers 22:18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more.** Balaam repeats this similarly a few different times. Men have free will, and while disobeying God is not a good idea, we can choose to do so whenever we want to. Balaam, an Angel who ruled over a nation, had different rules that applied to him than men do to them. Balaam eventually uses subtleness to trick the children of Israel into sinning by letting the women of his country convince them to sin. The doctrine of Balaam is essentially finding a back door to disobey God, and having the mindset that 'a little sin is OK'.

But I digress; the doctrine of Balaam isn't central to my point; the amount of alters he built is: **Numbers 23:1-5 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the Lord will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.5 And the Lord put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.** Ignoring the fact that a random king of a random nation, being a regular man, having this kind of access to God doesn't make any sense, we have to ask ourselves, why did he build seven alters? There are multiple instances of worshipers of the Father, whether Abraham, Jacob, Moses, or Levitical Priests, building an altar and sacrificing to God. Still, they only ever built one altar, never seven. Balaam built seven altars in Numbers 23 three separate times, the only times in the Bible when seven altars are built to sacrifice to God.

Proverbs 9:1 Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars. In this Proverb, wisdom is likely poetic for the deep. As Christ's Kingdom is in Heaven and Earth is God's footstool, it seems Earth, or maybe just parts of it, is where the deep built her house, her kingdom. As Ezekiel 31 points at the deep being in someway above Satan, I think Satan was, at least at one point, one of these seven pillars. As discussed in the previous chapter, Amos 5:8 separates the seven stars who follow the deep from the seven stars of Orion; the 7 Holy Angels, Orion, which include Michael and Raphael, are

likely under Christ, while the seven stars who eventually disobeyed the Will of God, were, at one point, if not still, under the deep. Meaning, the seven pillars in Proverbs 9:1 are likely synonymous with the seven stars in Amos 5:8. These seven pillars who were set over men and other Angels, and were essentially in charge of the Earth is why Balaam built seven altars. Those who worshipped the Almighty God and His one Lord Jesus Christ would only build one altar: literally in the OT but spiritually in the New. It would seem that Balaam was under a different regiment and was to honor these Angels, which humans in Christ are forbidden to do.

I can think of no other reason for the building of seven alters that makes sense. It seems that before Christ, this world was a much different place, and God delegated power and worship in a different way. Numbers 23:5 tells us the Lord answered Balaam, but this doesn't necessarily mean the Father. Sometimes Baal is capitalized. When talking about the antichrist being worshiped as 'God,' capitalization is used as well; context is important. As far as we are concerned, Jesus is God (Acts 20:28.) Maybe as far as the Angels ruling Earth were concerned, the deep and her seven pillars, an extension of the Father, was God.

We are also told that Balaam is the son of Beor. Some potential meanings of Beor are 'a consuming fire' or 'divinity.' The Father is called a consuming fire in Hebrews 12:29; Beor may be poetic for God. And while the story of Balaam sounds like he is an Angel, the fact that we are told he is a son of Beor, and I have no way to prove if Beor is poetic, I have to include the possibility that Balaam was a Nephilim instead of one of the sons of God.

Whether or not I interpreted these passages from Revelation, Isaiah, and Ezekiel correctly, I am confident that

Greece is where Ephraim eventually settled. I feel convinced that God sent Angels to guard and guide His firstborn and His firstborns people, who would eventually give the Everlasting Covenant to the world and give their lives for the Savior. In the words of the great Greek philosopher Socrates, *"I cannot teach anybody anything, I can only make them think."* None of this is taught in any church or any history book. The masons and the higher-ups in the Catholic church likely know much of what I have covered. Everything I have discussed in this book has been suppressed to keep the population in the dark, so we don't know who we truly are. So we don't know God chose us from the beginning, and this whole experience is to help us grow into Heavenly beings. All these beings that played a significant part in making the world what it is today are integral parts of our realm's history. Our history is far different from what we have been told.

History Changed

There is a YouTube called 'A Lamp in the Dark.' They prove beyond a shadow of a doubt that the Jesuits and the Catholic church, even before the Jesuits, had entire teams dedicated to rewriting history. The Latin Vulgate is one of many examples of them changing history. I think all the books we read, and I mean every historical book other than the King James Bible, have been tweaked by the papist. I'm not necessarily talking about recent books, but something happened when the papist lost their political power in 1798. I think those 100 years or so they were dormant; they were changing history and waiting for America to bring them back into the fold.

The 1599 Geneva Bible is a great study tool. The translation isn't as clean as the King James, but John Calvin, one of the greatest Reformers, has a commentary throughout the Bible that is unmatched from what I have read. However,

he still doesn't distinguish Ephraim; he still doesn't identify the 144,000, or most of what I have written in this book. It is very hard to believe that what is apparent to me is undiscovered by these great men. How many witnesses did I give to prove the 144,000: a dozen? How is their identity not common knowledge? The truth I am telling you in this book is dangerous to the papist because it can lead to someone finding the true path to God. If this information used to be well known, which I believe it was, it has been scrubbed from history.

Matthew 17:24-27 And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received poll money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay poll money?25 He said, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take tribute, or poll money? of their children, or of strangers?26 Peter said unto him, Of strangers. Then said Jesus unto him, Then are the children free.27 Nevertheless, lest we should offend them: go to the sea, and cast in an angle, and take the first fish that cometh up, and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of twenty pence: that take, and give it unto them for me and thee. I pulled this passage from the 1599 Geneva translation, and there's nothing wrong with the translation, but the note made regarding this translation has been fabricated. John Calvin says, in the note for 17:25, *'By children we must not understand subjects which pay tribute, but natural children'*. His note for 24 is off too, but that is hard to relay with all the numbers included in the explanation; then, there is no note for verses 26 and 27. I have read a lot of John Calvin, and I understand who he was. I don't think he made this note in the Geneva Bible or anyone else he was working with, for that matter. Jesus is saying that we don't owe tribute because we are children of the true King, but it is smarter to appease these people while we are here than to

draw attention to ourselves for something unimportant. Considering the verse has to do with paying taxes, Calvin would have put a real translation here, and not what he wrote. It makes sense that if the greedy church were going to change a note, this would be one they would change. This isn't the only commentary they changed, either.

The 7th Day Adventists believe that Michael is Jesus, and they use Daniel chapters 10 and 12 to deduce this. The note in the 1599 Geneva for Daniel 12:1 says, *'The Angel here noteth two things: first that the Church shall be in great affliction and trouble at Christ's coming, and next that God will send his Angel to deliver it, whom here he calleth Michael, meaning Christ, which is published by the preaching of the Gospel.'* Saying that Christ is Michael, despite Hebrews chapter 1 and other verses making it clear that Christ is raised to a far higher level than any of the Angels, is blasphemy. Someone following The Way would not come to this conclusion. I think the Catholics somehow threw this in the commentary to convince the first SDAs that they are right and put them on a path to hell. (Don't let these misquotes deter you. The Geneva Bible is great; the notes are better than most Bibles. I found Jesus in the 1599 Geneva Bible. It's very close to the KJV)

This whole changing and rewriting history is prevalent, to say the least: One of the big ones that everyone is always trying to decipher is the true history of Tartaria; it is clear that Tartaria existed. Clearly, America had buildings that weren't built by America and were here when we got here. What are massive Cathedrals likely doubled as power stations for some ancient or recent civilization; maybe both. Not just America either; there are star forts and similar types of architecture that shouldn't match architecture on different continents, but they do.

I won't get too deep into this, but I will give you a quick theory of what all this could mean and what happened: It's possible that a civilization arose when the beast received his deadly wound in 1798. The papist has always welcomed demons into societies they were a part of, and those demons hinder and control the progress of said civilizations. Look how much we have advanced in the last 100 years. There is no telling how much a civilization of God fearing men could advance if they weren't hindered by evil. Many of these structures and buildings that don't make sense and don't fit within the historical narrative may have been built in the 1800s by a civilization that followed The Way, or possibly one led by the Devil, doing some double reverser psychology tactic.

1 Samuel 16:16 Let our Lord therefore command thy servants that are before thee, to seek a man that is a cunning player upon the harp: that when the evil spirit of God cometh upon thee, he may play with his hand, and thou mayest be eased. I think a particular frequency keeps demons away, which is essentially what this verse says in The Only Truth. Many of these unexplainable cities, much of the Tartarian (Enoch 20:2) history that we can uncover, all have a ridiculous amount of giant bells associated with them: small bells, big bells, all kinds of bells. When the papist 'died', when the beast of Revelation received his deadly wound, possibly, a population began to flourish and spread their seed throughout the realm. If so, they were using Tesla Energy, had means of long distance communication, flight, and more (probably cell phones and AI too.) If this civilization did follow The Way, it appears the Devil found a way to use this technology against them and cause what is known as the 'mud flood' to bury these civilizations and regain control. Rewriting history would be necessary if this was the case and World War 1 and 2 were to rewrite history and bury much of the evidence; Nazis destroyed countless numbers of bells, big and small.

Many of these buildings have been uncovered and they give us the dumbest story possible of how these buildings came into existence: they say they threw these impressive buildings up real quick for a fair. This story is a hint from the Devil that God made him give us. There are scores of reasons for these buildings that would make more sense, yet they give us that bologna reason. I don't think any of our recent history pre WW2, for give or take 300 years, is what they say it is. I don't think the Civil War, Revolutionary War, or anything in this period happened the way they say it happened. I think for the 100 or more years, while the papist was dormant, the papist and the Jews were fabricating history. I think they went through every book in the history of man, took out the stuff they didn't want us to know, and left just enough truth for us not to suspect them.

In the early 1900s, there were thousands upon thousands of orphans. these orphans may have been from these advanced civilizations that were destroyed and lost to history. Shortly thereafter sprung up 100s upon 100s of Psych Wards or Looney Bins. I think the people who wouldn't go along with the narrative were why there were so many Looney bins. I think they were lobotomizing truthers left and right until, eventually, all the people who knew the truth were dead or locked up. Just like today, millions of people back then would believe whatever they were told to believe.

I think everyone in the 1800s knew the world was flat. The globe Earth model is ridiculous: convincing an entire population of that can only be done with peer pressure. Humans are sheep; if everyone believes it, everyone will believe it. They brainwashed an entire generation of orphans and changed the world as we know it. They got rid of Tesla tech and brought in this system of control that we currently have. The story of Nikola Tesla is yet another hint that has been left about our real history.

Another verse in the Bible that leads me to believe that history has been drastically altered is **Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.** In every language, three sixes together, as in 666, mathematically, all have the same solution. You have to multiply the numbers, which comes out to 216. If we transfer this into the terms of a year on a calendar, this most likely means the year 2160. The movie The Matrix is full of hints as to what this place is, and the Matrix takes place in 2199 while they believe it is 1999. This very well could be a hint that they have hid 100 or so years from us. If I had to guess, it is closer to the year 2153. The advancement a civilization could have made in that 80 or 180 year time frame could have been substantial. We have trouble piecing together these missing timelines because we are missing a giant chunk of time. This would answer many of the questions I can't answer if true.

On the other hand, and it's depressing to think about, we may be the resurrected dead. We may be in the little season of Revelation 20:3, and the 1000-year reign of Christ has already happened. **Revelation 20:5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.** (It seems all those who lived pre Christ will get a chance to find Him.) If this is the case, the war of Gog Magog is most likely coming soon. One of the problems with my lost time theory and there being a civilization that followed The Way, is that said theory is unbiblical, at least the part of a civilization following The Way. The New Testament tells us that **all who live godly in Christ Jesus will suffer persecution.** If an entire civilization followed The Way, who was there to persecute them?

I can't explain all these high-tech ancient buildings without bathrooms, and it's clear that Satan has deceived the

entire world. I doubt Heavenly beings need bathrooms, and God said he would bring Jerusalem down to Earth for a while. Jesus said My Father's House has many mansions, which could be a reference to all these fantastically built buildings around the world. It is hard to know how many people have existed since Adam, but the number of people alive right now is far more than at any other point in history, and it's not even close. Since about 1890, which is when the end of the world or the tribulation may have taken place, there have been somewhere in the neighborhood of 12 billion people. It's not impossible that the same number of people existed from Adam to 1890ish, not counting Nephilim.

It's also not impossible that all those incubators or baby-growing machines were part of God's plan from the beginning for the resurrected dead, for the second chance; for God is a just God. Just because we don't like the sound of something or 'don't think God would do that' doesn't make it untrue. Between the lost 100 years and we are actually in 2153 theory, or we are in the little season, I'm about 35% to 65%, which one of the two I favor I will keep to myself.

Chapter 93 of The Book of Enoch, which I will just touch on, says the seventh week, the last week, 'An apostate generation will arise.' The word arise leads me to believe this refers to the little season and the resurrected dead. The fact that the Devil has deceived the whole world isn't much of a hint to argue either point. The sixth week in the Book of Enoch says, 'All who live will be blinded,' and we are told in 2 Thessalonians there would be a falling away before the end. Christ reiterates the falling away in **Luke 18:8...Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?** Either way, it looks like the populations of both of these timelines have forsaken God.

At no other time in history, and this goes since 1890ish, has the King James Bible, the Word of God, been so readily available. If I were going to give someone a last chance, I would make sure they denied me fully before I sent someone to burn for an eternity. The people of this timeline, the Jesus-believing religions in particular, boggle my mind. It is extremely apparent they are following man and not God, yet it is impossible to tell them otherwise. I hope we're not in the little season, but if we are, this is our last go at this trial called life before damnation. God does nothing in vain: If we are here, we have a chance to be with our Savior in Heaven; we just have to overcome the lies of Satan and follow our Lord as the Bible says to follow Him.

Matthew 12:42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it... It seems that everyone since Adam get's resurrected, and there are many people who were decent people, many of the Greeks in particular, who were righteous people but without the chance for salvation through Jesus Christ: **Matthew 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.** Heaven was closed to all, nearly all anyway, until Jesus rose from the dead. We are told in Matthew 27:52 that the saints arose, which is most likely referring to the prophets, many of which were martyred for Christ before Christ walked as the image of God. In 1 Kings 19:18, God spared a meager 7,000 whom He considered Israel, but other than the few who knew Christ by understanding the truth of the Torah and the Books of the Prophets, no one had an opportunity to walk in the glory of the Father.

If we are in the little season and everyone who ever lived is getting their final chance beginning in 1890ish, we should feel blessed for getting our final chance now as opposed to our parents or grandparents' generation. Yes, this generation is blinded, but many are waking up to truth, such as the shape of

the Earth, and other things that are clearly stated in the Word of God. Maybe those of us who walk now lived decently before Christ came, so we are getting the better end of the stick before God's wrath is made manifest.

I also find it interesting that Revelation says one third of the world would be burnt (Rev 8:7), and many nations central to Biblical history are now desert. Egypt, Israel, and many of these nearby lands were historically known for producing an abundance of grain and other crops, and now, not so much. Google tells us that 33 percent of the world is desert, and God said He would burn one third of the world. Coincidence?

My final thought on this topic involves the eclipse on April 8th 2024. The eclipse went directly overhead seven cities called Nineveh, which seemed like a sign of Jonah. In the Gospel of Matthew, Jesus mentions the sign of Jonah twice, and the verses are nearly identical (Matt 12:29 & 16:4); save one says, evil generation, and the other says wicked. Jesus saying this twice would be redundant; Jesus was not redundant. The first mention was referring to the three days in the grave; the other is most likely referring to a later generation. The fact that nothing happened 40 days after the eclipse means one of two things: man, using tech given by fallen Angels, mimicked an eclipse to waver faith in God, or God is giving us a hint that we are in a different timeline. It does seem likely that events leading up to the tribulation would be mimicked in the little season as to disguise the timeline and stay consistent with the Word of God. There may be another option, but I do not see it. (John 6:39 compared to 40,44 and 54, 1 Cor 4:8, Matt 26:52, Psa 90:1-3, 104:29-30 126:1, 139:15, Ecc 1:11, 1 Kings 14:12-14, 1 Pet 2:25, Rev 13:10, Isa 33:1,35:10, 1 John 2:13. Have fun;)

Speaking of the Matrix: The Matrix has always been my favorite movie. Even 20 years later, when the favorite movie topic would come up, while my top 5 would change, The Matrix was always number one. Truth resonates with some people more than it does others, even if they don't know it is truth. **Matthew 17:20-21 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.** Jesus literally made fish and bread appear out of nowhere; He stilled the waves and wind. Many of the miracles performed by Jesus were performed by those of the Body of Christ as well: Peter raised the dead, Paul made food appear while at sea (Acts 27:33,) just as Jesus with the multitude. **1 Corinthians 13:2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.** However, Jesus never removed a mountain in scripture; whether this moving of mountains be literal or figurative (Isa 40:4,) there is more power in our minds to alter our reality than most of us, including me, have discovered. God said he will create a new Heaven and Earth when this is all done. While trying to fathom the power of God is not something that we as men are capable of, this could be a hint to something along the lines of the Matrix.

One thing is certain: the evil in the world and the power of God in this world are real. Whatever this place is, I assure you, God is not a liar. He gave us a path to reach Heaven and the Grace of His Son, Jesus Christ, who died on the cross for our sins. This action in our world, in our reality, is not symbolic of anything but an historical event that actually happened. The reality we are in cannot be explained in the

context of a movie, such as the Matrix. God's power, omniscience, and foresight are likely so unimaginably beyond what we are capable of understanding; essentially, if God can manipulate and control our reality similarly as we can move a mouse and hit a button on a keyboard, what then would distinguish a matrix from not a matrix? As far as we are concerned, this place is real: we physically touch, smell, love, hurt, mourn, pray, and everything else God's creations is capable of. Some of us will literally be in Heaven, while some will literally be in hell.

God came to Earth to save us, and He will return to take us home when the time is right. Here's a quote from the Matrix. *"When the Matrix was first built, there was a man born inside who had the ability to change whatever he wanted, to remake the Matrix as he saw fit. It was he who freed the first of us, taught us the truth. As long as the Matrix exists, the human race will never be free. After he died, the oracle prophesied his return, that his coming would hail the destruction of the Matrix, end the war, bring freedom to our people. This is why there are those of us who have spent our lives searching the Matrix, looking for him".* They turned it into a Hollywood movie, but does that not sound exactly like he could be talking about our Savior? Spending your life searching for Jesus may be the smartest thing anyone could ever do. This is precisely why I call this place the dark matrix; it is all a giant deception by Satan, and our only hope is Christ.

The monologue when Morpheus first meets Neo is telling as well. Morpheus said, *"You can see it when you look out your window or when you turn on your television. You can feel it when you go to work, when you go to church, when you pay your taxes. It is the world that has been pulled over your eyes to blind you from the truth. 'What truth', That you are a slave Neo. Like everyone else you were born into bondage, born into a prison that you cannot smell or taste or touch. A*

prison for your mind." We are literally slaves to this world until Jesus frees us. If you look in the Blacks Law Dictionary and read the definitions used to describe us, such as civilian, citizen, birth certificate or social security number, or even the word human itself, all make it clear that we are viewed as slaves to the people who call themselves the elites. The United States of America is not a country but a corporation that can be traded on the English stock exchange. The fact that Morpheus mentions the TV that programs us, going to work for evil corporations, churches that preach against the truth of The Way, and paying taxes to evil people to fund our own demise can only mean there is more truth in that movie than we have been led to believe. Those are the four primary systems of control that are used to enslave the population. The four corners of the Dark Matrix.

There are a lot of conspiracy theories about reptilians that walk amongst us. The movie 'They Live,' from 1988, gives us a lot of hints as to what is going on behind the scenes. The end of the movie says their plan would be complete by the year 2025; I would keep an eye on that if I were you, but there may be reptilians that walk amongst us. I mentioned that there were humans before Adam, but they were different than what Adam was, which is why he can still be called the 'first man.' Nothing catches God off guard. Everything that happens, He knew it was going to happen. I think the humans before us were destined to mix blood with the humans from Adam, and most did. However, I think these humans, who weren't designed to reproduce for thousands of years without adding the Adamite blood into their veins, may have changed somehow. All these elitist families are very particular about their bloodline. Since they all work for Satan, I imagine that Satan makes it clear to them that if they introduce the Adamite blood into their lineage, they will be cut off from his

Earthly gifts. That being said, God makes it pretty clear that everything died in the flood; I am definitely missing something.

It is possible that the Nephilim or the fallen Angels themselves introduced some kind of DNA into human blood that changed them into reptilian people. Nephilim may have created a few 'dinosaurs' with gene splicing using their heightened intellect (There are strange trace fossils of which some may be real.) God didn't save them from the flood because they weren't His creation. If the Nephilim could make dinosaurs, is it possible they created the reptilians? The Nephilim are probably out in Antarctica right now doing work with the Nazis, creating all kinds of things that will be used to deceive the population.

Then again, reptilians could be what the seed of fallen Angels looks like now as opposed to the giants of old. We know that these high ranking evil people have a thing for blood and cannibalism. God told Satan that the serpent shall eat dust for all his days: technically, we are made of dust (Gen 3:19, Num 23:10, Psa 22:15). Maybe until we leave the flesh to walk with the Spirit, we are fair game for the table of the reptilians.

There is a lot more I could say but most of it would be conjecture, and the only thing I truly care about is helping people to understand the Word of God. One thing that I am 100 percent sure of when it comes to our history is that the King James Bible has not been altered. God promised to give us His Word, and the Devil cannot force God to break His promise. I think you can read every single book written in the history of the world and, at best, get a fraction of the truth that you can receive by reading the King James Bible. Not to mention, God's Word is our only earthly connection to God. When we have that connection to God, He will reveal through the Holy Spirit any truth that you as an individual will ever

need to know. While this reality we are in may not be computer generated, it is a fabricated reality, and the only way to get out of it is to be pulled out of it, to be saved by someone already out of it. The only one who can pull you out of the fabricated reality, out of this realm of lies, is Jesus Christ. **John 14:16 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.**

Recommendations

During my search for truth, I explored dozens of theories: Electric Universe, which is most likely partially true, inner Earth, aliens, multiple dimensions, simulation, paranormal, and every other theory that someone may have, I looked into at least briefly. The most widely accepted theory is by far the easiest to debunk, which is tragic comedy. I read books about old gods, old worlds, sixth age, new age, but the only answer that encompasses all the supernatural is the Bible. While all questions may not be directly answered in the Bible, we still get hints, and those with faith have one thing to lean on that cannot be questioned: With God, all things are possible. (I've never done it, but I would be careful with DMT. It sounds like 'that realm' is run by demons. Many of the visions I have heard about involve the heliocentric globe model, which isn't surprising; that lie has worked so well in this realm; why not use it in that one too.)

This is not an easy chapter for me to write, as anyone I will recommend you to has yet to discover what I have written in this book; this could mean that every YouTube channel or podcast I have come across is a deception by the Devil. That being said, I didn't feel compelled to pick up the Bible until I encountered some of these people, and their words put me on a path of truth and salvation.

There is a YouTube channel called Now You See TV, and these guys have a lot of good stuff. The book references these guys will pull to cross reference with Bible stories is quite impressive. If you need help tying the supernatural to the Biblical, these guys can help; they helped point me toward truth after I took an interest in the Bible.

However, like all Christian denominations, they disregard the parts of the Bible they don't like: such as, women can be pastors now because time has passed. I've heard them say with conviction that Melchizedek is from Japheth, so it is clear that they makes stuff up sometimes. If this is done out of malice or blindness, I can't be sure. (I did catch a twitch in David Carrico's eye while talking about the the 144,000; it seemed to me that he knew he was lying while talking about them.) Usually, when people reach that level of knowledge and respect in a particular Biblical community, their pride tends to kick in. They are likely right about so much that when something they don't understand is said, they thinks it is okay to make something up, or maybe they believes all this stuff; I don't know. Either way, their show is a good way to get familiar with the unknowns in the Bible. Just don't treat their words like Gospel; take everything they say with a grain of salt. **James 5:20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.** (If you're interested in the Dan/Nephilim/Bashan connection, check out 'Tribe of Dan, Blue Bloods, Mixing of seed' on their Midnight Ride channel. They don't understand all the connections, but they're still closer than most.)

A YouTube channel called Parable (A History Hit channel) has a bunch of good stuff: they break down the truth about the Inquisition, and Constantine creating modern Christmas while enforcing the celebrating of Easter. The Bible mentions Easter, and Christians will use that verse to defend Easter; the verse is clearly saying that Easter was a Roman holiday. If you want to celebrate a holiday of the beast, then you do you. 'The Truth About Christianity's Origins,' 'Ancient Bible Manuscripts,' the Constantine ones, anything involving the Inquisition, and many more. I won't list all the good ones, but there are at least 20 hours of excellent content on that channel.

My Lunch Break, on Youtube and Rumble, does a good job with the old world stuff. It sounds like he may understand more than he lets on, likely to not be banned from Youtube, but he has brought up the little season a few times. Archivist with Analog breaks down the lost history and recent giants better than most people I have come across. The old suppressed news articles this guy pulls up has convinced me that the Devil has to leave behind just enough information to figure this puzzle out if we want to.

Podcasts such as Higher Side Chats and The Free Zone with Freeman Fly, whom I'm pretty sure is a undercover Mason, are good ways to delve into the mysteries that aren't discussed in ordinary society. They rarely connect anything back to the Bible, but if they did, their guest list would shrink drastically; like most, they have chosen the world over God. Nonetheless, interesting is interesting, and they played a critical role in my search for truth. I would stay away from the Christian conspiracy theorists if I was you. Hosts such as Alex Jones and Stew Peters, while infinitely better than network news, are all part of the system; I assure you, everything they are telling people is all allowed by the Devil. I call what they do 'fear porn,' and they're good at it, but they will burn despite claiming they know Christ.

Owen Benjamin on Bitchute is pretty good. He nails a bunch of these conspiracy theories. If you are having trouble grasping flat Earth, he can probably help you out. I think he claims to believe in Jesus, but like most, he is still deceived. He is one of the guys, that if he read this book and understood it, he could help some people. But then again, maybe he's a deep cover bad guy; the latter is far more likely.

Unholy Alliance by Peter Levenda is a good book to pair with that true WW2 documentary I recommended: Europa-The Last Battle on bitchute.com. Of all the things I have recommended, this documentary is probably the first thing you should get into. It helps to understand just how intricate

the Devil's plan has been since the beginning. However, the book explains a critical truth not mentioned in the documentary; thinking that the Nazis are the good guys isn't the best idea.

Illuminati Unmasked by Johnny Cirucci is pretty good at revealing the evil of the Jesuits. Leo Zagami has some books that break down both topics well. If you like Hollywood movies, *Luther* (2003), *The Pit and the Pendulum*, and *The Name of the Rose*, hit on the papist pretty good.

Those podcasters I recommended are a good way to find authors who tell some truth. No one tells the whole truth, but I guess some truth is better than all lies. I don't read too much anymore unless it's the Bible. More times than not, I'll get halfway through a book and realize I'd rather read Isaiah, Ezekiel, or the Gospel again, and that's probably not a bad idea either. You cannot over read the Bible; I get something new every single time. (The version of the book you are reading right now is a thousand times more insightful than when I initially published; I thought I was done; far from it.) My website is thisrealmoflies.com. I have this book on there for free, and I may do more with it eventually; my Gmail address is the same (Good luck getting an email through.) YouTube and TikTok won't let me on; I may tone it down to advertise this book and the topics that lie within, we'll see. Bitchute and Rumble aren't as bad. Everything I have put on those sites is more clearly explained in this book, as I have learned much of what I have covered while writing this. If you want to raise your understanding of a subject, pretend you're writing a book. I probably had about 200 pages of information when I began writing, but every time I picked up my Bible, I found more to back my arguments. Explaining a topic to someone is a great way to learn it better for yourself.

Now that I am writing this out, it is clear that there aren't many people I can turn you to. All in all, your only hope is with the Bible, and I hope people figure that out. If the King

James is too hard to understand, I suggest you have a second Bible to cross-reference while learning a barely different English. The 1599 Geneva is a good Bible with helpful footnotes; The 19th century King James is pretty good. As far as easy to read ones, the only one I have come across that seems close is the Modern English Version, and wouldn't you know it, you find won't that version in your local Christian book store; that should be a hint it's a decent translation if nothing else. And don't trust the cross references in the KJV; those are done by man, and will lead you astray 9 times out of 10. For a deeper understanding of the Bible, use a Strong's Concordance and a Thayer's Greek English Lexicon.

If you are in the process of trying to bring new believers to The Way, I recommend a book called 'More Than A Carpenter.' It's a short book, but it's packed full of logic. People will say Christ wasn't the Son of God, but just an enlightened individual or a good guy. Christ said he was the Son of God. If He said that and it wasn't true, He would be a nut job and the opposite of enlightened or a good guy. All His disciples died for Him; that wouldn't have happened unless they were sure He was God. The Josh McDowell book is filled with that kind of logic, which I appreciate.

Regarding the Third Commandment: Thou shall not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: People have different interpretations of this, and many say it doesn't mean saying Jesus Christ or God Dam*\$t when you are angry, and I'm not so sure they're right. I will say this: every single movie or TV show that I watch uses those words as cuss words; this has to be some form of desensitization. I think saying their names in any way that isn't preaching or praying is extremely disrespectful; Jesus Christ is our Savior, not a curse word.

In the Hebrew Old Testament, God is often called Jehovah or Yahweh, but in the King James, God is changed to God or Lord. This is because there were many gods in ancient

times, some sent by Jehovah Himself (Deut 29:26.) Calling the Almighty by name was necessary in the Old Testament. The reign of gods on Earth stopped at the death of Jesus. After His sacrifice, there is no more need to specify. God had the translators translate God as God in the NT because now there is only one God, and if you refer to God, you refer to God (1 Corinthians 8:4-6.) Hence, when you say, 'Oh my God,' you are slandering God, as there is only one God.

Speaking of calling God, God: Messianic Jews and those who call themselves Hebrew Roots make a big deal about calling God, Yahweh, or calling Jesus, Yahshua; maybe it's Yahusha now, His name with these people seems to evolve from year to year. If God calls Himself God, then God is fine. If the Almighty calls Jesus in the Word of God, Jesus, then that's His name. By saying that his name is Yahshua and not Jesus, you are calling God incompetent and saying His Word is broken; good luck with that. **Isaiah 54:5 For thy Maker is thine husband; the Lord of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called. John 10:30 I and my Father are one.**

The best recommendation I could ever give you would be to fall in love with the Word of God. Once you realize that you can trust it and compare it to everything else you have ever learned, your reality will change. **Psalms 145:18 The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.**

The End

1.) The Test

If you're a teacher and your goal is to find the top one percent of the class, you would tell the students they have a test coming and what is on that test will be in a 'giant book,' then you give them said book, provide them with a period to study said book and then have the test. Now, if the teacher studied the book with all the students, told them everything that would be on the test, and went over it very slowly so everyone could understand, then the majority of that class would pass that test. There wouldn't be a separation between the special and the regular. But if you give them that book and leave the students to their own devices, then only the best students will forsake their weekends, abandon their social life, and study that book. **Isaiah 34:16 Seek ye out the book of the Lord, and read.**

2.) The meaning of life

God will make a new Heaven and a new Earth, and His servants will carry out His Will. The meaning of this life is to be entrusted by God with His Will. Your wants, your desires, and your goals in this world don't matter. When your wants, desires, and goals align with God's wants, you will know your purpose, which is not a unique or special purpose but the Body of Christ. **Revelation 4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.**

3.) The Hidden Truth

Nothing happens by accident if you belong to God. If you are stolen from, you were supposed to be stolen from. If you are hurt, you are supposed to be hurt. He has likely saved you from death and held your hand without you knowing it. He has been waiting for you to find Him. Trust Him and love Him. And just as He has slowly been guiding you your entire life, learning The Way of Christ won't come all at once (John 3:34.) Even Peter, who was full of the Holy Spirit, who spoke in tongues and could heal people, didn't understand certain truths regarding the Gentiles but had to be instructed by Paul. Some of the best evidence I have given to affirm certain teachings came long after publishing; I had to go back and add them. Certain verses I had read multiple times meant nothing until God made them mean something. Please don't be angry that you weren't granted understanding earlier in life, but thankful that you have it now. We are entitled to nothing, as all things belong to God. You will either give Him these things willingly or unwillingly. Learn how to serve with patience and trust. **Isaiah 31:1 Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help; and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the Lord.**

Furthermore, the meaning of what it means to judge has been hidden, that the Devil may keep those he has in bondage. **Luke 6:37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned... 1 Corinthians 5:13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.** One verse says not to judge, while the other says the opposite, meaning there are different types of judging. Knowing a man is a sinner and telling him he is going to burn is not judging

him. Seeing one's actions and judging that they are unrighteous, per the Word of God, and knowing the end of these actions and warning them is precisely what Paul does, and all the Apostles throughout their writings. However, when Jesus says not to judge, He is not telling us not to preach and defend the Truth of the Gospel; on the contrary, He is telling us to warn everyone. We are not to judge who is worthy and not worthy of the Truth. If I look at a man and decide he is not worthy of the Truth, I have thereby judged him, which we are not to do. Only God can pass judgment that ends in fire. Telling someone they will burn for their actions is a show of mercy and love, not judgment. **Ezekiel 3:18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.**

4.) Sin

The apostate Christian church will tell you that it is OK to sin and that Jesus covered our sins, but I tell you, as Jesus told us, **'go and sin no more.'** Keeping the commandments will not save you (Luke 17:9-10;) following the law of liberty will not save you. We can only be saved by grace through faith in Jesus Christ. If you sin, you are telling our Father that you don't love him: **1 John 2:4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.** There are far more sins than the Ten Commandments; all of which are mentioned in the Word of God. Not a single Word in the Bible was written in vain. **1 John 3:7-9 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin;**

for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

When a pastor tells you that we are all still sinners, he is right but doesn't understand what that means. **1 John 5:16-18 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. 18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.** This passage tells us that we are not to sin, but we are so far from God that we are sinners no matter what we do. However, some of those sins are not unto death. In Matthew 5:28 we learn that we can sin with our thoughts; we need to pray to overcome these impure thoughts. Fornicating, which is specifically warned of over a dozen times in the NT, is quite a bit different than having an impure thought, or a quick reaction after stubbing your toe; both of which are unrighteousness and are sins in the eyes of God. If Jesus, Paul or any other Apostle explicitly warns of a specific sin, it is unto death: **1 Corinthians 14:27 ...the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.** Do not tempt God. **Romans 6:10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.** Once you ask forgiveness and make that commitment, you better mean it (Heb 10:26.)

5.) The Elect

To better understand the elect, understanding those who are not is essential. Many people have had blessed lives, so they assume they are elected. **Hebrews 12:7-8 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the Father chasteneth not? 8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are**

ye bastards, and not sons. If you have led a blessed life, I would begin to worry. God hated Esau and gave Esau everything he wanted. If you have been through trials and pain, God is trying to form you into the man He wants you to be. He is trying to mold you into a member of His beloved Israel.

Hebrews 12:16-17 Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. I doubt there will be a single pastor who understands this book. People who intensely studied the Word of God and came out with the Christian mentality, and even more so spread that falsity, which is against the Word of God, are likely comparable to Esau, who sold his birthright; thereby spitting on the Word of God.

Hebrews 6:4-6 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. If you have claimed Christ and claimed that you were saved but did not know the contents of this book or were even baptized into the Christian church, you were not saved. Meaning, this warning in Hebrews doesn't apply to you, God's rejection of Esau repentance doesn't apply to you. However, it may apply to you now; God knows. I claimed to be Christian and even got baptized as an adult, and with those missteps, He still let me see.

God let an evil spirit dictate the actions of His beloved David. Every single elected member of the Church will have had encounters with the Devil, and while Godly decisions are

imperative, with those, God will help His elect overcome. **Acts 5:32 And we are his witnesses of theses things; and so is also the Holy Ghose, whom God hath given to them that obey him.** You will never know if you are elected until you obey His law, the Royal law, the law of liberty. If my Father let you understand this book, you are in very rare company and are likely elected. The time is nigh.

As mentioned in the preface, I have never heard God's voice; I have never spoken in tongues or seen visions. How do I know I am elected? Put it this way: even if I'm not, nothing will change. I know of the wrath to come and will do everything I can to protect whoever I can from it. Not knowing the law of The God who created everything is one thing, but knowing His law and choosing to disobey it is an entirely different thing. In the OT, God told those who didn't obey His law that they would eat the flesh of their fathers and of their sons. Do you know what has changed since then? nothing.

6.) Fear of God

Proverbs 9:10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.--Matthew 25:41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels.--Isaiah 40:16-17 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity. 2Corinthians 2:15-16 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish:16 To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?--Proverbs 16:4 The Lord hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.--Hebrews 12:29 For our God is

a consuming fire.--Hebrews 10:31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. Fear God, fear punishment, fear Christ, fear hell, but most of all, fear disappointing your Father. Matt 18:3 ...Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

7.) The Word of God

1 Thessalonians 2:13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. I assure you that Paul, the Apostles, the Prophets, and all who accept and understand the power of Christ know that the words they read, their scriptures, were and are the infallible Word of God. Until you fully accept that the King James Bible is the infallible Word of God and the highest Authority on Earth (for English speakers), then you will never fully understand what I understand. You will never know the truth: A truth that no man can tell you but only God. **1 Peter 1:23-25 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. 24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.**

Do not succumb to this world. Fall in love with Jesus Christ, the WORD OF GOD.

Written by Derek, a follower of The Way

Peace be with you all who are in Christ Jesus.

Amen.